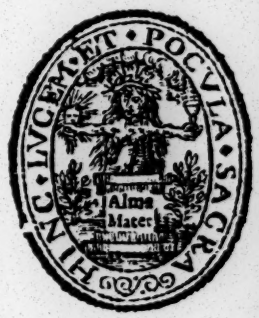
THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW:

Newly translated out of the original tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.



¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING of great BRITAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

Reat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread ſovereigne) which almighty God, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of England, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our Sion, that upon the ſetting of that bright *occidentall ſtarre* queen Eliſabeth of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be knowvn, who was to direct the unſetled ſtate: the appearance of your Majeſtie, as of the *ſunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred word amongſt us, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Chriſt, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath ſo bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majeſties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your Majeſtie towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlack or go backward,

but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your Majeſtie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your Majeſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your Majeſtie did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majeſtie, not onely as to our king and ſovereigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred Majeſtie, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majeſties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The

¶ The Translatours to the Reader.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome Laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a sanctuarie, and ‖ out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruel, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing fathers and mothers (whereseever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessarie use, and therefore that none, either without absurditie can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them.

‖ ΕΞΩ ΒΑΛΕΣ.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and discipline: And that in some Common-weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posteritie) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forsooth) was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happie is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priviledged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword devoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glorie of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call unto him for ‖ easing of the burden? Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

Anacharsis, with others.

In Athens, witnesse Libanius in Olynt. Demosth. Cato the elder. Gregorie the divine.

Naucterus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

‖ ΠΕΠΑΧΕΙΑΝ.

1. King. 12. 4.

The highest personages have been calumniated

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noveltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best christened Emperour, for the love that he

C. Cesar. Plutarch.

Constantine.

Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus. Justinian.

bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? Thus, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, Cùm bene facerent, malè audire, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelyhood, that envie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise man: and S. Stephen, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, His Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and children, and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto: namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glorie of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Constantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles 1. 9. Acts 7. 51.

His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, John 5. 39. Isa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to beleeve them, Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2. Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, beleeve me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S. Cyrill against Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c. But what mention we three or foure uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles an heretick of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture. So S. Justin Martyr before him, We must know by all means (saith he) that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right pietie, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So S. Basil after Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill Bishop of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome against Helvidius, S. Augustine in his third book against the letters of Petilian, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full & so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not studie them? of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * ὑποτύπωσις, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of Cornu-copia, that it had all things necessarie for food in it; of Panaces the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of Catholicon the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of Vulcans armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armourie of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the

The praise of the holy Scriptures.

Suidas. Ὡσπέρ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπρείκτως ἔχει καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος. 1. Sam. 2, 30. Θεοσέβεια. Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8. S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. August. de utilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill. 7. contra Julian. Tertull. adversus Hermog. Tertull. de car. Christi. Justin. ἀπρεπῶς. θεὸς ἕλλων. οἶδά τε. S. Basil. περὶ πίστεως. ἀφηνίας καταφρόνησις. * Ὑποτύπωσις οὐχ ἥκει καὶ πόνους ἀρίστους καὶ μέλη ἐν κοτύλῃ καὶ ἔλαιον. &c. An olive-bough wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, and oyl,

the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a cruse of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (S. Basil calleth it) of preservatives, against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggerly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, puritie, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night. Κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον, S. Basil. in Psal. primum.

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian to me. The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, That all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the Romane did the Syrian, and the Jew, (even S. Hierome himself calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of Constantinople calleth the Latine tongue barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do storm at it: so the Jews long before Christ, called all other nations Lognasim, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by Esay, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was fain to make this answer, I cannot, for it is sealed. 1. Cor. 14. Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso. Michael. Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. John 4. 11. Isa. 29. 11.

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek

While God would be known onely in Jacob, and have his name great in Israel, and in none other place; whils the dew lay on Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth besides was drie; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the same originall in Hebrew was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew onely, but also of the Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a Greek Prince (Greek for descent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the translating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the translation of the Seventy interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S. John Baptist did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in Asia, by reason of the conquests that there the Grecians had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Africk too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market-place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the Seventy was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila fell in hand with a new translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus: yea, there was a fifth, and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventie went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as Epiphanius gathereth) but also was used by the Greek Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof, not onely for interpreters, but See S. August. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32. Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

See S. Augustin. 2. de doctrin. Christian. cap. 15. Novell. diatax. 146. Ἱερωτάτης ὥσπερ μέλι τὸ παλαιὸν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν αὐτῶν. Isa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. S. Augustin. de doct. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11.

but also for Prophets in some respects: and Justinian the Emperour enjoyning the Jews his subjects to use especially the translation of the Seventie, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and S. Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventie were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek translations of the Old Testament.

Translation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood Latine, being made provinces to the Romanes. But now the Latine translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, saith S. Augustine.) Again, they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we speak of the Latine translations of the Old Testament) but out of the Greek stream; therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latine derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved S. Hierome, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.

S. Hieron. in. Marcell. Zosim. 2. King. 7. 9.

The translating of the scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greek and Latine translations, even before the faith of Christ was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in S. Hieromes time, the Consul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, Greek and Latine, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare Christ speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First, S. Hierome saith, Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. that is, The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false. So S. Hierome in that place. The same Hierome elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the Seventie, suæ linguæ hominibus; that is, for his countrey-men of Dalmatia. Which words not onely Erasmus doth understand to purport, that S. Hierome translated the Scripture into the Dalmatian tongue; but also Sixtus Senensis, and Alphonsus à Castro (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of Rome, do ingenuously confesse as much. So S. Chrysostome that lived in S. Hieromes time, giveth evidence with him: The doctrine of S. John (saith he) did not in such sort (as the Philosophers did) vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added Theodoret, as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words, (of the Apostles and Prophets) and the Hebrew tongue (he meaneth the Scriptures in the Hebrew tongue) is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth. So he. In like manner, Ulpilas is reported by Paulus Diaconus and Isidore (and before them by Sozomen) to have translated the Scriptures into the Gothick tongue: John Bishop of Sivil by Vasseus, to have turned them into Arabick, about the yeare of our Lord 717: Beda by Cistertiensis, to have turned a great part of them into Saxon: Efnard by Trithemius, to have abridged the French Psalter, as Beda had done the Hebrew, about the yeare 800. King Alured by the said Cistertiensis, to have turned the Psalter into Saxon: Methodius by Aventinus (printed at Ingolstad) to have turned the Scriptures into Sclavonian: * Valdo, Bishop of Frising by Beatus Rhenanus to have caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into Dutch rhythme, yet extant in the library of Corbinian: Valdus, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into French, about the yeare 1160: Charles the fifth of that name, surnamed The wise, to have caused them to be turned into French, about 200 yeares after Vallus his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth Beroaldus. Much about that time, even in our King Richard the seconds dayes, John Trevisa translated them into English, and many English bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of Widminstadius his setting forth; and the Psalter in Arabick is with many of Augustinus Nebiensis setting forth. So Postel affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the Ethiopian tongue: And Ambrose Thesius alledgeth the Psalter of the Indians, which he testifieth to have been set forth by Potken in Syrian characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up (set on foot by the L. Cromwell in England, or by the L. Radevil in Polonie, or by the L. Ungnadius in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. à Castro lib. 1. cap. 23. S. Chrysost. in Joan. cap. 1. Hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vasseus in Chron. Hispan. Polydor. Virg. 5. histor. Angl. Ortum restaurat idem de Allured. nostro. Aventin. lib. 4. * Circa annum 900 B. Rhenan. rerum Germanic. lib. 2. Beroald. Annal.

of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, As we have heard, so we have seen. Psal. 48. 8.

The unwillingnes of our chief adversaries, that the Scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c

Now the church of Rome would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessour, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to Clement the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of Pius the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture (Lucifugæ Scripturarum, as Tertullian speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn-men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. Thus seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Δῶρον ἄδωρον κἀκ οὐδενὸς, Sophocles. See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, lib. prohib. pag. 15. tom. 5. Tertul de resurrectionis. Joh. 3. 20.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, saith S. Ireney) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be lapidosus, as Seneca speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of Judah and Jerusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying, What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall. Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) alwayes go in jeopardy, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. That is, Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus S. Hierome may be thought to speak.

S. Ieu lib. 3. cap. 19.

Nch. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Russ.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in K. Henries time, or K. Edwards (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Q. Elisabeths of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of Aristotle is worthy and well known: If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of soules. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as Ptolemee Philadeph wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth Epiphanius: and as S. Augustine saith, A man had rather be with his dog, then with a stranger (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judg. 8. 2. Joash the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of prophane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one and the same book of Aristotles Ethicks, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof

Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. August. lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7.

Judg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

maketh

maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And the is the word of God which we translate. What is the chaff to the wheate? saith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (*saith* Tertullian) *if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of* Israel; (*let* Sanballats *and* Tobiahs *do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof*) *but let us rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whatsoever is sound already* (*and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar*) *the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at* Hampton-court *having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his Majestie begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren*

Jer. 23.28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum. Hier. ed Sabin.

Now to the later we answer, That we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in English, *set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into* French, Dutch, Italian, *and* Latine, *is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressely for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say,* Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. *A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for* in many things we offend all) *also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sunne, where Apostles or apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakneſse would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two.* Plutarch *writeth, that after that* Rome *had been burnt by the* Galls, *they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was* Catiline *therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or* Nero *a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of* Ezra, *and the prophesie of* Haggai *it may be gathered, that the temple built by* Zerubbabel *after the return from* Babylon, *was by no means to be compared to the former built by* Solomon (*for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later*) *notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the* Jews, *or profaned by the* Greeks? *The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the* Seventie *dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perspicuity, gravity, majestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as S.* Hierome *and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the* English *bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them so. We are sure* Tertullian *was of another minde: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? Do we try mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also S.* Augustine *was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by* Tychonius *a* Donatist, *for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in S.* Augustines *third book* De doctr. Christ. *To be short,* Origen, *and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of* Aquila *a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned* Jew, *of* Symmachus *and* Theodotion *both* Ebionites, *that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the* Hebrew *Original, and the translation of the* Seventy (*as hath been before signified out of* Epiphanius) *and set them forth openly to be considered of, and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.*

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

Horace.

James 3.2.

Plutarch. in Camillo.

Ezra 3.12.

Tertull. de præscript. contra hæreses.

S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft, wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever

ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort S. Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, That of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service-book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a councel with the aid of Charles the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of S. Gregory universally to be used. Well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277, Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and priviledged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now, when the Father of their church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their ods and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the later: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions, Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitour Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own Cardinal Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come neaer the quick: doth not their Paris-edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain Catholicks (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a varietie of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them? &c. Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latine edition of the Old and New Testament, which the councel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the eighth, his immediate successour to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great king, before he talked of the dissensions among the Grecians, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

S Augustine Epist. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retractat. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. praef. fixa bibliis.

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we propo'ed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to

make

make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with vinegar in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causâ, (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and θεοδίδακτος under his Majestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing a Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίδᾳ κεραμεῖ μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepenesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine did; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive-branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint Augustine calleth them precedent, or original tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The same S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old bookes (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting hast that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventie two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slownesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentatours, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥν. ἐπισκοπικὸν in Apologet.

S. Augustin. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel. S. Hiero. ad Vcinium. Dist. 9 ut veteres. Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammach pro lib. adverss. Jovinian.

παρεπόμενοι. φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐκεῖνο πρᾶγμα εὐήνιον παρέχειν. Sophocl. in Electr.

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thess. cap. 2. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty, should somewhat be shaken: but we hold their judgement not to be sound in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome saith: and as S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity: Yet for all that it cannot be denied, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer; and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been touched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better become us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to grove upon no lesse ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of place. Again, there be many names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said. As S. Hierome saith of the Septuagint. Now what if sometime a learned man finde out a probable conjecture of a thing, is he therefore to be condemned of arrogancie or rashnesse, that dare not accept of his sense before another's? For as it is a fault of inconsiderate boldnesse to adventure rashly upon a matter, and to conceit of it above reason: so is it a point of singular wisdome in things hard and obscure, to see our blindnesse in humble modestie, and not to deny the light, because we cannot look full upon the Sunne. The Spirit of God hath left (even in his manifold wisdome, as the learned know) many things so imperfect in the Scriptures, that no man should dare to come after and say, he hath made them perfect, lest he should be found to proclaim the workmanship of his own brain, rather then the work of the Holy Ghost, and to leave nothing for the Holy Ghost to say, if he should indeed inspire any thing hereafter into the mouth of his servant. Other things he hath left sensible, but so, as that sometime a piece of a sentence, sometime a word, sometime a letter, doubted of, seemeth to call the reader to more search, before he can find out the true meaning, which he hath hidden, as a treasure indeed, but not hidden in a field, that is, not to be found but by the diligent labourer. Now what varietie of wits was required for the exact search and translation of the Hebrew and Greek originalls, what varietie of gifts, (for the Lord bestowed all gifts upon men) we know, that have been exercised in the Scriptures, and how many beautifull lights arise out of many candlesticks, compared with one onely light, we are experienced, that have seen it. Neither could one man have sufficed to have done that which so many have done, nor have been sufficiently furnished to have performed that which so many have performed. To the Lord therefore our God be the glory, and not unto us, which thing we labour the more carefully to do, because we know that by this means we provoke others to righteous thankfulnesse, who being mindfull of their obligation to God by their gifts, consecrate them wholly to him by their labours. Add hereunto, that now at length, after so many light bearers, so many burning and shining lights, the Sunne arise upon us, or the day dawn, we see the use of candles at noon day, we gather wisdome by others folly and unadvisednesse, we make better severe constructions of Scripture, by the light which former men have broken out of darke places, we stride over those rocks in a moneth, over which they could scarce go in many yeeres. It is the manner of the enemie of mankind, not only to walk inwardly and invisibly in the hearts of men, to puffe up one against another, and make them despise their brethren, but also outwardly to sift and winnow them in his fan, and to trie them as it were in a sieve. Hence come heresies, hence comes schisme, hence comes contempt of lawfull callings, hence comes strife about matters of religion, hence comes that one calleth for Paul, another for Apollos, another for Cephas, that is, that we are not content with the spirituall food which is ministred unto us in sincerity out of the Scriptures, but we must know who spake before, what he said, what he ment, what he denied, what he affirmed, when he spake, to whom, upon what occasion, whether he digressed, whether he was carried away with the torrent of the time, whether he was resisted, what was the manner of his life, where he lived, what he preached, what he wrote, before we will vouchsafe to cast our eyes upon his labours, that we may be able to pronounce boldly, that he is an Origenist, that he is a Novatian, that he is a Pelagian, that he is a Papist, that he is a Protestant, that he is a Puritan, that he is a Libertine. Thus we are affected, thus we are caried headlong, to the reproch of Christian profession, to the disturbance of the Churches quiet, to the hardning of the enemie, to the endangering of mens own salvation. Now the variety of senses in the margine, could not but minister unto us occasion, either to search further, or to meditate more religiously, or to take knowledge of our infirmitie, or to crave help of our brethren, or to bless God, when we see his truth shine clearly unto us, or to hide his word in our hearts, that we sin not against him, or to pray unto him, that he would lead us into the truth, or to hunger after the heavenly Canaan, where we shall see eye to eye, where we shall know as we are known, where we shall enjoy perfect communion with the Saints, where we shall drink of the rivers of pleasures for ever. Now what profit or what delight the variety of readings in the margine could bring unto us, we refer to the wise. Only this we thought good to admonish the Reader of, that we have not tied our selves servilely to follow the Hebrew or Greek, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with vinegar in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causâ, (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and θεοδίδακτος under his Majestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing a Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίδᾳ κεραμεῖ μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepenesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine did; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive-branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint Augustine calleth them precedent, or original tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The same S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old bookes (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting hast that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventie two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slownesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentatours, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

Reasons moving us to let diversitie of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty, should somewhat be shaken: but we hold their judgement not to be sound in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome saith: and as S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity: Yet for all that it cannot be denied, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer; and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been touched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better become us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to grove upon no lesse ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of place. Again, there be many names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said. As S. Hierome saith of the Septuagint. Now what if sometime a learned man finde out a probable conjecture of a thing, is he therefore to be condemned of arrogancie or rashnesse, that dare not accept of his sense before another's? For as it is a fault of inconsiderate boldnesse to adventure rashly upon a matter, and to conceit of it above reason: so is it a point of singular wisdome in things hard and obscure, to see our blindnesse in humble modestie, and not to deny the light, because we cannot look full upon the Sunne. The Spirit of God hath left (even in his manifold wisdome, as the learned know) many things so imperfect in the Scriptures, that no man should dare to come after and say, he hath made them perfect, lest he should be found to proclaim the workmanship of his own brain, rather then the work of the Holy Ghost, and to leave nothing for the Holy Ghost to say, if he should indeed inspire any thing hereafter into the mouth of his servant. Other things he hath left sensible, but so, as that sometime a piece of a sentence, sometime a word, sometime a letter, doubted of, seemeth to call the reader to more search, before he can find out the true meaning, which he hath hidden, as a treasure indeed, but not hidden in a field, that is, not to be found but by the diligent labourer. Now what varietie of wits was required for the exact search and translation of the Hebrew and Greek originalls, what varietie of gifts, (for the Lord bestowed all gifts upon men) we know, that have been exercised in the Scriptures, and how many beautifull lights arise out of many candlesticks, compared with one onely light, we are experienced, that have seen it. Neither could one man have sufficed to have done that which so many have done, nor have been sufficiently furnished to have performed that which so many have performed. To the Lord therefore our God be the glory, and not unto us, which thing we labour the more carefully to do, because we know that by this means we provoke others to righteous thankfulnesse, who being mindfull of their obligation to God by their gifts, consecrate them wholly to him by their labours. Add hereunto, that now at length, after so many light bearers, so many burning and shining lights, the Sunne arise upon us, or the day dawn, we see the use of candles at noon day, we gather wisdome by others folly and unadvisednesse, we make better severe constructions of Scripture, by the light which former men have broken out of darke places, we stride over those rocks in a moneth, over which they could scarce go in many yeeres. It is the manner of the enemie of mankind, not only to walk inwardly and invisibly in the hearts of men, to puffe up one against another, and make them despise their brethren, but also outwardly to sift and winnow them in his fan, and to trie them as it were in a sieve. Hence come heresies, hence comes schisme, hence comes contempt of lawfull callings, hence comes strife about matters of religion, hence comes that one calleth for Paul, another for Apollos, another for Cephas, that is, that we are not content with the spirituall food which is ministred unto us in sincerity out of the Scriptures, but we must know who spake before, what he said, what he ment, what he denied, what he affirmed, when he spake, to whom, upon what occasion, whether he digressed, whether he was carried away with the torrent of the time, whether he was resisted, what was the manner of his life, where he lived, what he preached, what he wrote, before we will vouchsafe to cast our eyes upon his labours, that we may be able to pronounce boldly, that he is an Origenist, that he is a Novatian, that he is a Pelagian, that he is a Papist, that he is a Protestant, that he is a Puritan, that he is a Libertine. Thus we are affected, thus we are caried headlong, to the reproch of Christian profession, to the disturbance of the Churches quiet, to the hardning of the enemie, to the endangering of mens own salvation. Now the variety of senses in the margine, could not but minister unto us occasion, either to search further, or to meditate more religiously, or to take knowledge of our infirmitie, or to crave help of our brethren, or to bless God, when we see his truth shine clearly unto us, or to hide his word in our hearts, that we sin not against him, or to pray unto him, that he would lead us into the truth, or to hunger after the heavenly Canaan, where we shall see eye to eye, where we shall know as we are known, where we shall enjoy perfect communion with the Saints, where we shall drink of the rivers of pleasures for ever. Now what profit or what delight the variety of readings in the margine could bring unto us, we refer to the wise. Only this we thought good to admonish the Reader of, that we have not tied our selves servilely to follow the Hebrew or Greek, (for then

S. Augustin. lib. 8. de Gen. ad lit. cap. 5. ἀπὸ λεγόμενα.

Hier. in Ezek. cap. 3.

ns

no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expressly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall privilege, as the Dictatours of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be; that his body is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c 14. Sixtus 5. praef. Bibl.

Plat in Paulo secundo ὁμοιοπαθὴς. πρωτὸς γ' οἱ χρὰς ἐστ.

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an identity of phrasing

πλεόνασμα.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by purpose, never to call it intent; if one where journeying, never travelling; if one where think, never suppose; if one where pain, never ache; if one where joy, never gladnesse, &c. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity then wisdome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledneſse called πρεσβύτερον, σύμπρεσβυς though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning cucurbita (to which reading the people had been used) into hedera. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely, To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto, that nicenesse in words was always counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same libertie in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copie or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptisme, and congregation in stead of Church: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscurity of the Papist, in their azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, prepuce, pasche, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

A bed. Niceph. Callist. lib 8. cap. 42. S. Hieronim 4. Ioue See S. Aug. epist 10.

λειτολογία. ἀδελφοχία. τὸ κατυφάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι. See Euseb. παραπαιγσκευ. lib. 12. ex Plat. Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13. Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12 16. Nazianzen. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν πυνθάνομαι πρελθεῖν καὶ πλουτῆσαι τὴν ἀγνωσίαν ἐπιζητῶν.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with Esau, sell your birth-right for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darknes more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of Nazianzen, It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, & to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of S. Chrysostome, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

S. Chrysost. in epist ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in illud. ἐμπέφυκεν σοὶ δικαιοσύνη. S. Augustin. ad artic. sibi falsò obiect. Art. 16. Heb. 10. 31.

¶ The names and order of all the books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1. Samuel	31	Joel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Jonah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna.	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſdome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The epiſtle of James	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. John	5
Epheſians	6	2. John	1
Philippians	4	3. John	1
Coloſſians	4	Jude	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Revelation	22
2. Theſſalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED *GENESIS*.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the sunne, moon, and starres, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place; and let the dry-land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to † rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſs: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

* Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15 and 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. *between the light and between the darkneſſe.*

† Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. *expanſion.*

* Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6. Job 38. 8.

† Heb. *tender graſſe.*

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7

† Heb. *between the day, and between the night.*

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Jer. 31. 35.

* 2. Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*

† Heb. *ſoul.*

† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1 and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23 1. Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. *creepeth.*

† Heb. *ſeeding ſeed.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

† Heb. *a living ſoul.*

* Eccluſ 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19,20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

*Exod.20. 11.and31. 17. Deut.5.14 Heb.4.4.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God †created and made.

†Heb. *created to make.*

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

‖Or, *a mist which went up from, &c*

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

†Heb. *dust of the ground.* *1.Cor.15 47. Eccl.us 17. 1. *1.Cor.15 45.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

*Eccl.us 24 25.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

†Heb. *cush.*

‖Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

‖Or, *Adam.*

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

†Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

†Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, † thou shalt surely die.

†Heb. *as before him.*

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

‖Or, *the man.*

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

†Heb. *called.*

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

†Heb. *builded.*

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

*1.Cor.11 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

*Mat.19.5 Mark 10.7 1.Cor.6. 16. Ephes.5. 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

†Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

*2.Cor.11 3. 1.Tim.2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

†Heb. *a desire.* *Eccl.us 25 24. 1.Tim.2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

‖Or, *things to gird about.*

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

†Heb. *winde.*

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

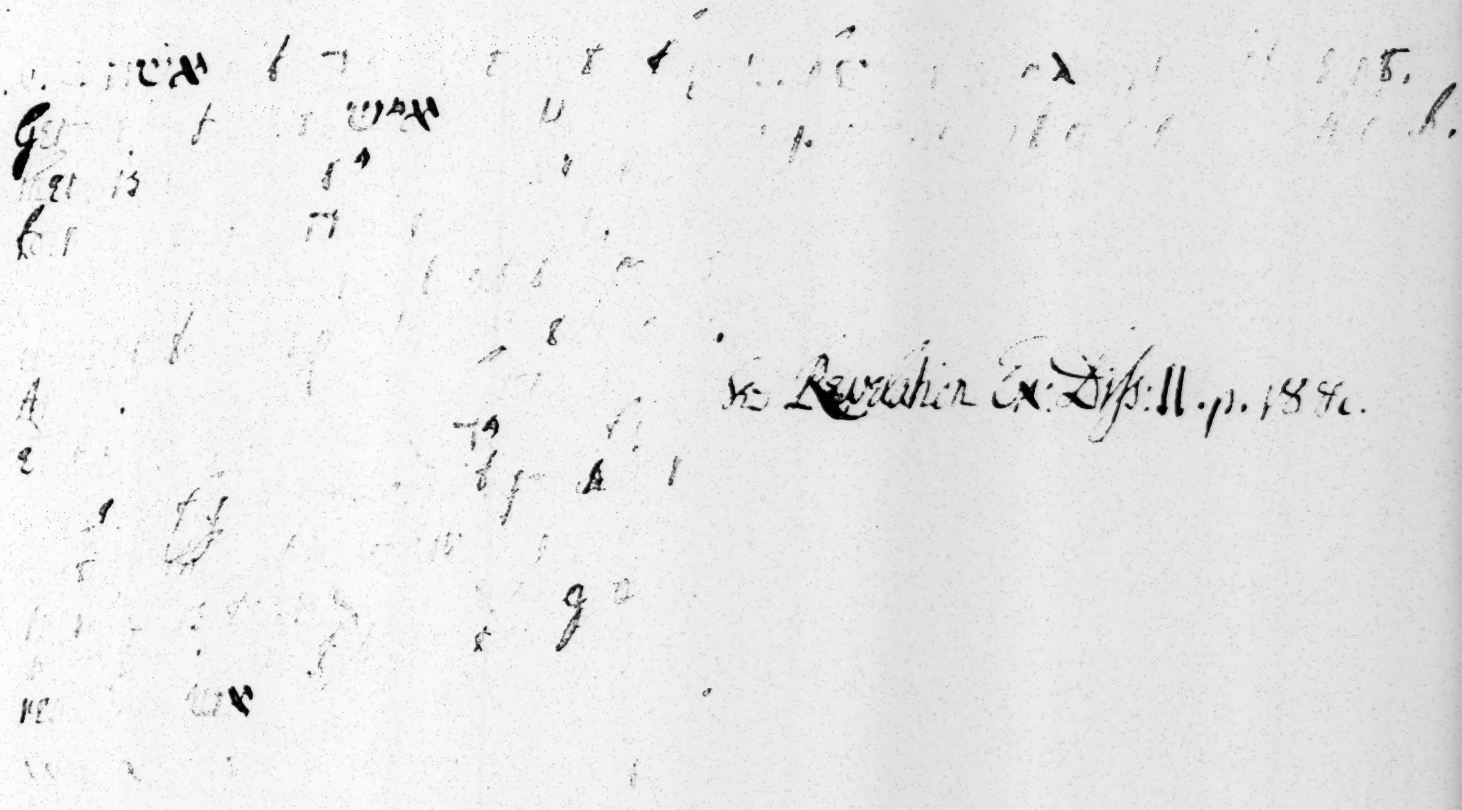
11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.



Cantes minimus Scientiae et cognitionis de scientia capite 8 terra, in qua Xellius palatium palatinus, facit autem, illud, Pascale Crispi matum. Xhaspe Crispi as. M. Cf. I 50 II 157

de Revelation Ex: Diss: II. p. 184.

de Revelation Ex: Diss: I. Cap: I.

אָז הוּחַל לִקְרֹא בְּשֵׁם יְהוָה

אֲשֶׁר בְּשִׁמְךָ לֹא נִקְרָאוּ

כָּל הַנִּקְרָא בִּשְׁמִי

אֲשֶׁר נִקְרָא שְׁמִי עָלָיו

וְנִקְרָא שְׁמִי עֲלֵיהֶם

אֱנוֹשׁ

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception: in ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children; and thy deſire *ſhall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule over thee.

‖Or, *ſubject to thy husband.*

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake; in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

*1. Cor. 14 34.

18 Thorns alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

†Heb. *cauſe to bud.*

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken; for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

†Heb. *Chavah.*

21 Unto Adam alſo and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

†Heb. *Hebel.* †Heb. *a feeder.*

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

†Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:

†Heb. *ſheep, or goats.* *Heb. 11. 4

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doſt well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

‖Or, *have the excellencie?* ‖Or, *ſubject unto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

*Wiſ. 10. 3. Mat. 23. 35 1. Joh. 3. 12 Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

†Heb. *bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive & a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.

‖Or, *mine iniquitie is greater then that it may be forgiven.*

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie; and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

†Heb. *Chanoch.*

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methuſael; and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

†Heb. *Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

†Heb. *whetter.*

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

‖Or, *I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.* ‖Or, *in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truly Lamech ſeventy and ſeven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

†Heb. *Sheth* †Heb. *Enoſh* ‖Or, *to call themſelves by the name of the* LORD.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:

*1. Chron. 1. 1. *Wiſ. 2. 23

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

*1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight

To be offered to God by Adam in their names.

4 hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. *Kenan.*

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. *Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

† Heb. *Jered.*

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeares, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat sonnes & daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeares, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeares, and begat † Methuselah.

† Gr. *Mathusala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeares.

* Ecclus 44.16. Heb.11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeares, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

† Gr. *Noe.*

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy & seven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖every imagination of the thoughts of his *heart *was* onely evil † continually.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination.* The Hebrew word signifieth not onely *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, & it grieved him at his heart

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.

† Heb. *every day.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ‖perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

† Heb. *from man unto beast.*

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

* Ecclus 44.17. 2. Pet. 2.5.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

‖ Or, *upright.*

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or. *from the earth.*

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. *nests.*

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11. 7

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have

* 2. Pet 2. 5

N5. Clarendon Hist. Rebel. lib. 1. sub.

1. 2 The children of God &c: 11. 52 Jo: 3. 44.
Rom: 8. 14 As many as are led by the spi
rit of God they are sons of God.
Gal: 5. 22 The fruits of the spirit are love &

v. [illegible] c [illegible]nia pectus rant Ovid: M

I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by †sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

†Heb. *seven seven.*

3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, & I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I †destroy from off the face of the earth.

†Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark; 8 because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖Or, *on the seventh day*

10 And it came to passe ‖after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, *floudgates.*

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

†Heb. *wing*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hils, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

*Wis. 10. 4.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

†Heb. *the breath of the spirit of life.*

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the drie land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, & the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and *Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

*Wis. 10. 4 2. Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes. 5

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth †continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

†Heb. *in going and returning.*

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters †decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

†Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

†Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, & she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and †pulled her in unto him into the ark.

†Heb. *caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first yeare, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, & thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, & every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their †kindes, went forth out of the ark.

†Heb. *families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of eve-

6 ry cleane fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

†Heb. a sweet sent of rest. 21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

*Chap. 6 5 Mat. 15. 19

†Heb. all the dayes of the earth. 22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 drunken, and mocked of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, *Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

*Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

*Chap. 1. 29.

*Levit. 17. 14. 4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10 6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

*Chap. 1. 27. 7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

*Isa. 54. 9. 11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12. 14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, *servant to them.*

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

‖ Or, *perswade.*

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the flood.

2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

*1. Chron. 1. 5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

*1. Chron. 1. 8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, *he went out into Assyria.* ‖ Or. *the streets of the citie.*

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-borne, and Heth,

† Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.
22 The *children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.
31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the floud.

† Heb. Gazah.
*1. Chron. 1.17.
† Heb. Arpachshad.
† Heb. Shelah.
*1. Chron. 1.19.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.
2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city & the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, & they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.
9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, *because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

† Heb. lip.
† Heb. words
† Heb. a man said to his neighbour.
† Heb. burn them to a burning.
‖ That is, confusion.
*Wis. 10.5

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the floud.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeares, and begat * Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begat * Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat sonnes & daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.
31 And Terah took Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

*1. Chron. 1.17.
* Called Luk. 3.35. *Phalec.*
*Luk. 3.36 *Saruch.*
*Luk. 3.34 *Thara.*
*Josh. 24. 2. 1. Chron. 1 26.
*Neh. 9.7. Judeth 5.7 Acts 7.4.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan. 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feigne his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kindred,

*Acts 7.3.

8 dred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

*Chap.18. 18 and 22. 18. Acts 3.25. Galat.3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

*Chap.13. 15. *Chap.13. 4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

†Heb. in going and journeying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

c. 20.2, 12.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

*Chap.12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

†Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

*Chap.12. 7. and 26. 4. Deut.34.4

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, & came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

†Heb. plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portion, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar,

Chapt. 15th

sar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

‖Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, *the plain of Paran.*

7 And they returned and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

‖Or, *led forth.* ‖Or, *instructed.*

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

*2.Sam. 18.18.

18 *And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

*Heb.7.1.

19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

*Heb. 7.4.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

†Heb. *souls.*

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth, 9

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward. *Psal.16.5

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be. * Rom.4. 18.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse. *Rom.4.3. Gal.3.6.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it. Jam.2.23.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carkases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkenesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeares: *Act.7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. †Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, *Unto thy seed have I given *Chap.12. 7.& 13.15 and 26.4. Deut.34.4

10 given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.
2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may †obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb. be built by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.
4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.
6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

†Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. ‡ Heb afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:
8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.
9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.
10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.
11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: *and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beerlahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liveth, and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.
16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourescore and six yeares old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewеth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, upright or sincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations:

†Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; *for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

†Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.
10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; *Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Act. 7. 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be *a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. 7. 8 Rom. 4. 11

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. * Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.
16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and shall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. & 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold,

behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.16.

21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhall bear unto thee at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe; and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskinne, in the ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeares old and nine when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

26 In the ſelf ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

* Heb. 13.2

3 And ſaid, My Lord, If now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

† Heb. *ſtay.*

† Heb. *you have paſſed.*

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

† Heb. *haſten.*

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which *was* behinde him.

* Chap. 17. 19 & 21.2

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3.6

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old? 31

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah ſhall have a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. & 22.18 Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord, which am *but* duſt and aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourty found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will ſpeak yet but this once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as

12 as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

* Wisd. 19.17.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

* Chap. 18.20.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sonnes in law.

† Heb. are found.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.

‖ or, punishment.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd. 10.6.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

24 Then *the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29.23. Luk. 17.29 Isa. 13.19. Jer. 50.40. Amos 4.11 Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie

lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-countrey, and dwelled between Cadesh & Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He *is* my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, *simplicity, or sincerity.*

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, *thou*, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, *say of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, & women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

* Acts 7.8. Gal. 4.22. Heb. 11.11

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, *Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4.30

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven,

14 ven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, & Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

†Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

‖That is, *the well of the oath.*

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

‖Or, *tree.*

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here* I *am*.

*Heb. 11. 17.
†Heb. *behold me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, & sadled his asse, & took two of his young men with him, & Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, * Here *am* I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

†Heb. *behold me.*
‖Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

*Jam. 2. 21

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, *the* LORD *will see, or provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne*:

* Psal. 105 9. Eccles 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-†shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

†Heb. *lip.*

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. & 18 18. Eccles 44. 22. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10 *Rebecca.*

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: *these were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, & spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* †a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

†Heb. *a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for †as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

†Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

†Heb. *eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of silver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, & all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sonnes of Heth. 15

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* †well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

†Heb. *gone into dayes.*

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, *Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

*Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (‖for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

‖Or, *and.*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water.*

†Heb. *that women which draw water go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, & shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

*Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And

16 †Heb. *good of countenance.*

16 And the damſel *was* †very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ care-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‖Or, *jewel for the fore-head.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the care-ring and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell.

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kindred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comeſt to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; *Verſe 11.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: *let* the ſame *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the care-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing himſelf* to the earth.

53 And the ſervant brought forth †jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things.

†Heb. *veſſels.*

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away unto my maſter.

*Verſe 56 and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go.

‖Or, *a full yeare; or ten moneths.*

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing

ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſervant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Thou *art* our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the ſouth-countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the ſervant had ſaid, It *is* my maſter: therefore ſhe took a vail, and covered her ſelf.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife; and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diviſion of his goods:* 7 *His age and death:* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſhmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 21 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtrive in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all theſe *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet lived) eaſt-ward, unto the eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe *are* their names, by their towns, and by their caſtles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty & ſeven yeares: and he gave up the ghoſt and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If *it be* ſo, why *am* I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and *the one* people ſhall be ſtronger then *the other* people; and * the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Eſaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac *was* threeſcore yeares old when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Swear to me this day. And he ſware unto him; and * he ſold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

18

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed *I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13. 15 & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

*Chap. 12. 3. & 22. 18

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

†Heb. *found*

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

†Heb. *went going.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

†Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, *contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *hatred.*

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, *room.*

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

†Heb. *seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

†Heb *if thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, *an oath.*

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46.

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. *bitternesse of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison:

†Heb. *hunt.*

4 And

27. The [illegible] Jacob [illegible]
Grace [illegible] pleased [illegible] will, [illegible]
[illegible] elder brethren [illegible]
[illegible] graces – holy [illegible]
[illegible]

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savourie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savourie meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairie man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

† Heb *desirable*. 15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. *before me*. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne. 19

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed. † Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly*. † Heb. *hunted*.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? ‖ That is, *supplanter*.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my sonne? ‖ Or, *supported*.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept. * Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. * Verse 28. ‖ Or, *of the fatnesse*.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob. * Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

20 44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26.35. 46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 12 The viſion of Jacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

*Hoſ.12. 12. 2 *Ariſe, go to Padan-aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou

†Heb. *an aſſembly of people.* mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee; that thou

†Heb. *of thy ſojournings.* mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of

†Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.* Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-ſheba,

* Called, Acts 7.2. *Charran.* and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

*Chap.35. 1.& 48.3. 13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the

†Heb. *break forth.* * Deut. 12.20. * Chap. 12.3.& 18 18.& 22. 18.& 26.4 earth; and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put *for* his pillows, and ſet it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place

‖That is, *the houſe of God.* ‖Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the firſt.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone, which I have ſet *for* a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came

†Heb. *lift up his feet.* into the land of the †people of the eaſt.

†Heb. *children.* 2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field: and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him.*

6 And he ſaid unto them, † *Is* he well? And

† Heb. *is there peace to him?* they ſaid, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, nei-

†Heb. *yet the day is great.* ther *is it* time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go *and* feed *them.*

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth; then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard
†Heb. *hearing.* the † tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him
†Heb. *a moneth of dayes.* † the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeares for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done
†Heb. *place.* in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and
‖ That is, *see a sonne.* she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son*
‖ That is, *hearing.* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son;
‖ That is, *joyned.* and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

*Mat. 1. 2. ‖ That is, *praise.* † Heb. *stood from bearing.* 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrennesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.
†Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.
‖ That is, *judging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.
† Heb. *wrestlings of God.* ‖ That is, *my wrestling.* * Called, Matth. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.
‖ That is, *a troup, or company.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.
† Heb. *in my happinesse.* ‖ That is, *happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my sonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.
‖ That is, *an hire.*

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.
‖ That is, *dwelling.* * Called, Matth. 4. 13. *Zabulon*

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.
‖ That is, *judgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

22 ‖ That is, *adding.*

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Joſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, & let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* †increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee †ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine owne houſe alſo?

†Heb. *broken forth.* † Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me †in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhal be accounted ſtolen with me.

†Heb. *to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſaut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which *was* in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſteal-eth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and compl.aineth of the wrong. 24 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

†Heb. *as yeſterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ Or, *he-goats.*

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28.18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

†Heb. *terafhim.*

20 And Jacob ſtole away †unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. *the heart of Laban.*

21 So

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he
rose up, and passed over the river, and set his
face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day
that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and
pursued after him seven dayes journey; and
they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a
dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed
† Heb *from good to bad.* that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or
bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now
Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and
Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount
of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou
done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to
me, and carried away my daughters, as captives
taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly,
† Heb. *hast stolen me.* and † steal away from me? and didst not tell
me, that I might have sent thee away with
mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with
harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons
and my daughters? thou hast now done foolish-
ly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you
hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me
yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou
speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be
gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fa-
thers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my
gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Be-
cause I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou
wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods,
let him not live: before our brethren discern
thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee:
for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen
them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and in-
to Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants
tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he
out of Leahs tent, & entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and
put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon
† Heb. *felt.* them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but
found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not dis-
please my lord that I cannot rise up before
thee; for the custome of women *is* upon me:
and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with
Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban,
What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou
hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff;
what hast thou found of all thy houshold-
stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy
brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeares *have* I *been* with
thee, thy ews and thy she-goats have not cast
their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I
not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought
* Exod. 22.12. not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of *my hand
didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or
stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought con- 23
sumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep
departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy
house: I served thee fourteen yeares for thy
two daughters, and six yeares for thy cattell;
and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of
Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with
me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emp-
ty: God hath seen mine affliction and the la-
bour of my hands, & rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto
Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and
these children *are* my children, and *these* cat-
tell *are* my cattell, and all that thou seest *is*
mine: and what can I do this day unto these my
daughters, or unto their children which they
have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a
covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a wit-
nesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for*
a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather
stones: and they took stones, and made an heap;
and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: ‖ That is, *the heap of witnesse.*
but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witnesse
between me and thee this day. Therefore was
the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD ‖ That is, *a beacon, or watch-tower.*
watch between me and thee when we are ab-
sent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if
thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daugh-
ters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witnesse
betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this
heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast
betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be*
witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to
thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this
heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of
Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt
us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father
Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the ‖ Or, *killed beasts.*
mount, and called his brethren to eat bread:
and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in
the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up,
and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and
blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned
unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels
of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This
is Gods host: and he called the name of that
place ‖ Mahanaim. ‖ That is, *two hosts or camps.*

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to
Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the
† countrey of Edom. † Heb *field.*

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus
shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant

24 Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, *Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

† Heb. *I am leſſe then all, &c.*

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

‡ Heb. *upon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twentie he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he *is* behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

‡ Heb. *my face.*

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

‡ Heb. *cauſed to paſſe.*

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† Heb. *aſcending of the morning.*

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſ. 12.4

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‖ That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Who *are* thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† Heb. *to thee?*

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neare, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. *what is all this hand to thee?*

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine*

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that

that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me ; and if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant, and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure ; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee *ſome* of the folk that *are* with me : And he ſaid, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattell : therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram ; and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-iſrael.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.
† Heb. ſet, or place.
† Heb. wherefore is this?
‖ That is, booths.
* Called, Acts 7.16. Sychem.
* Called, Acts 7.16. Emmor.
‖ Or, lambes.
‖ That is, God the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their citie. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſel, and ſpake † kindly unto the damſel.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me ; but give me the damſel to wife. 25

13 And the ſonnes of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter;

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed : for that *were* a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you : If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumciſed ;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed ; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men *are* peaceable with us : therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them : let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they *are* circumciſed.

23 *Shall* not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs *be* ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie : and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſonnes of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites : and I *being* few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me ; and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

* Chap. 49. 6.
† Heb. mouth.

CHAP.

25

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee
* Chap.27 43. * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* care-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him,

*Chap.28. 19. 7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

‖ That is, *the God of Beth el.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ That is, *the oak of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

*Chap.32. 28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

†Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

‖ That is, *the sonne of my sorrow* ‖ That is, *the sonne of the right hand.*

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve. *Chap.49. 4.

23 The sonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him. *Chap.25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel. *1.Chron. 1.35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

†Heb *sonls.*

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom. *Josh. 24. 4.

† Heb. *Edom.*

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1.Chron. 1.35,&c.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes; * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these *were* the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born *sonne* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ *These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, *1. Chron. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 27

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. †Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob, Joseph *being* seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he *was* the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many || colours. ||Or, *pieces.*

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sunne, and the moon, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he †Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

28 he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

†Heb. *maiſter of dreams.*

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

*Chap. 42. 22.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit that *is* in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph

‖Or, *pieces.*

out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ *colours* that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren

†Heb. *hearkened.*

† were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out

*Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſ. 10. 13 Acts 7. 9.

of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes

*Chap. 44. 28.

coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many daves.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

†Heb. *Eunuch*, but the word doth ſignifie not onely *eunuchs*, but alſo *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.*

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

†Heb. *chief of the ſlaughtermen*, or *executioners.* ‖Or, *chief marſhall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah: 13 ſhe deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

*1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

*Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſlew him.

*Num. 26. 19.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

†Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the LORD.*

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

†Heb. *the dayes were multiplied.*

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

†Heb. *the doore of eyes*, or *of Enajim.*

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

†Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy braceletes,

v. g Botenschaft. 1904

Nr. XXXIX

lets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, *in Enajim.*

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. *become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ Or, *wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

‖ That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. 29

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb. *great.*

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb *extended kindnesse unto him.*

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker

30 ker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.
3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.
4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.
5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.
6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* sad.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?
† Heb. are your faces evil?
8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.
9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;
10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.
11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;
‖ Or, reckon
13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.
† Heb. remember me with thee.
14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.
15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.
‖ Or, full of holes.
17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.
† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.
18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;
‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.
19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.
20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.
‖ Or, reckoned.
21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsel* 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.
2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.
4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.
† Heb fat.
6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.
8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.
11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
* Chap. 40. 12, &c.
13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
* Psal. 105. 20.
† Heb. made him run.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.
‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.
16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.
18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.
19 And behold, seven other kine came up after

ter them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

†Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

‖Or, *small.*

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

‡Heb. *heavy.*

‖Or, *prepared of God.*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

‖Or, *overseers.*

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. *be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

*Psal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53. Acts 7. 10.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

†Heb. *be armed, or kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck. 31

‖Or, *silk.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, *tender father.* †Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖Or, *prince.*

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

*Chap. 46. 20. and 48 5. ‖ Or, *prince*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

*Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

†Heb. *all wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

*Acts 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But

32 4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and †Heb *hard things with them.* spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

Chap.37 5. 9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sonnes: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Phasaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your † Heb. *bound.* brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

‡Heb. *gathered.* 17 And he ‡put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

‖Chap.43. 5. 20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Chap.37. 21. * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sinne against the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for † he spake unto them by an interpreter. † Heb. *an interpreter was between them.*

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, †Heb. *went forth.* saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the †Heb. *with us hard things.* countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye †Heb. *protesting he protested.* shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you. *Chap.42. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? †Heb. *asking he asked us.*

and

43. Vide Theol. & Ass: in Jacobi Epist — p. 2. 262.

and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: *if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖ this ſecond time.

‖ Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If *it muſt be* ſo now, do this; take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

‖ Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring *theſe* men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for *theſe* men ſhall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. kill a killing. † Heb. eat.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe; and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

† Heb. roll himſelf upon us.

19 And they came neare to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe; and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, *† we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

* Chap. 42. 3. † Heb. coming down we came down.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and * gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

* Chap. 18. 4. & 24. 32

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which *was* in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

† Heb peace

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and ſaid, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? *Is* he yet alive?

† Heb. is there peace to your father?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? And he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Joſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelf, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and ſent* meaſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meaſſe was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they drank largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Joſephs policie to ſtay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble ſupplication to Joſeph.*

AND he commanded † the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was over his houſe.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found, *both* let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

34 13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖Or, *make tryall.*

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

*Chap. 43. 3. 23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I

*Chap. 37. 33. said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad

*Chap. 43. 9. unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

†Heb. *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

†Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

*Acts 7. 13

‖Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

†Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land; and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

* Chap. 50 20.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

†Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

†Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

†Heb. *let not your eye spare, &c.*

20 Also †regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the †commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

†Heb. *mouth.*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

†Heb. *carrying.*

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

†Heb. *his.*

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my sonne *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

*Josh.24. 4. Psal.105. 23. Isa.52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

*Exod.1.1 and 6.14. *Num. 26. 5. 1.Chron.5 1.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

*Exod.6. 15. 1.Chron.4 24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 35

*1.Chron. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

*1.Chron. 2.3.and 4. 21. Chap.38 3

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

*1.Chron. 7.1,

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

*1.Chron. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

*Chap 41. 50. ‖Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

*1.Chron. 7.6.& 8.1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

†Heb. *thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

* Deut.10 ; 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

†Heb. *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

36 34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

†Heb. *how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?* 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

Heb. 11. 9, 13. 9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

‖Or, *as a little childe is nourished.* †Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell, and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeare. †Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the second yeare, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. ‖Or, *princes*

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs. ‖Or, *princes*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeares: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeares. † Heb. *the dayes of the yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his sonne Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: *Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head. *Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with hꝭ sonnes visiteth hꝭ sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as hꝭ own. 7 He telleth Joseph of hꝭ mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

*Chap. 28 13. and 35 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

*Chap. 41. 50. Josh. 13. 7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap. 35. 19.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place:* And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

† Heb. heavy.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

*Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseh's head. 37

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth hꝭ sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about hꝭ buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and heare, ye sonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou *it:* ‖ he went up to my couch.

† Heb. do not thou excell. *Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my sonne, thou art gone up: he stouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be:*

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *is* a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, & the land

38 that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb. *an arrow-ſnake.* 17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, †an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* †branches runne over the wall. †Heb. *daughters.*

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, *Chap.47. I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me 30. with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Ca- *Chap.23. naan, * which Abraham bought with the field 16. of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. †Heb. *wept.*

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I *Chap.47. die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in 29. the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan. ‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his ſonnes carried him into the land *Acts 7. of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the 16. field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought *Chap.23. with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying- 16. place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, †Heb. *charged.* ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne; for they did unto thee evil: And now we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, *Fear not: for *Chap.45. *am* I in the place of God? 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as *it is* this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted † Heb. *to their hearts.* them, and ſpake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation*: *the children also of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And *Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

*Num. 32. 39. †Heb. *born.*

*Heb. 11. 22.

*Exod. 13. 19.

39

The second book of *Moses*, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.*

*Gen. 46. 8. Chap. 6. 14.

NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the †loyns of Jacob, were *seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already.*

†Heb. *thigh* *Gen. 46. 27 Deut. 10. 22. *Acts 7. 17.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

†Heb. *and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a sonne, then ye shall kill him; but if it *be* a daughter then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is born.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites crie.*

AND there went *a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

*Chap. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths.

*Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her sonne. And she called his name ‖Moses: and

‖That is, *drawn out.*

40 ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

†Heb. a man, a prince. 14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

‖Or, prince. 16 Now the ‖ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſonne, and he called
*Chap. 18. 3. his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God
*Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4. remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſ-
†Heb. knew rael, and God † had reſpect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1. Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared un-
*Acts 7. 30. to him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the
*Joſh. 5. 16. midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

Acts 7. 33 5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy
*Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32. father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I *am* come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me; and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What *is* his name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ſent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael, unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖no, not by a mighty hand. ‖Or, *but by ſtrong hand.*

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the

the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

*Chap. 3. 2. & 12. 35 22 But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters; and ye ſhall ſpoil ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again. And he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become bloud upon the dry-land.

† Heb. *ſhall be and ſhall be.*

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I *am* ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words.*

† Heb. *ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.*

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matth. 10. 19. Mar. 13. 11 Luk. 12. 11

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ Or, *ſhouldeſt.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 41

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

‖ Or, *knife.*

† Heb. *made it touch.*

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudy husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God

42 God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

* Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they ſaid *The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. *let the work be heavy upon the men.* 9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.* 13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did ſee *that* they *were* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us. † Heb. *to ſtink.*

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreared this people? why *is it* that thou haſt ſent me?

† Heb. *delivering thou haſt not delivered.* 23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name Jehovah. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

† Heb. *lift up my hand.* 8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *ſhortneſſe*, or *ſtraitneſſe.* 9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſtborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben. * Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe *are* the families of Simeon. * 1. Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And

*Num. 3. 17. 1.Chron. 6 1.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of *the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeares.

17 The sonnes of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Num. 26. 57. 1.Chron. 6 2.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares.

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2. 2 Num. 26. 59.

20 And *Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven yeares.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

*Num. 25. 11.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and *she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses & Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourescore yeares old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

† Heb gathering of their waters

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

*Chap. 17. 5. *Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And

44

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

‖ Or, *have this honour over me, &c.* ‖ Or, *against when.* † Heb. *to cut off.*

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, *against to morrow.*

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

† Heb. *a redemption.* ‖ Or, *by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

‖ Or *destroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: *there ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhal be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; *as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes. * Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cauſe* have I † raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9.17. †Heb *made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exakeſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: *for upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattell in the field. †Heb. *ſet not his heart unto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. †Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. *Pſal. 24.1

30 But as for thee and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* † not grown up. †Heb. *hidden, or dark*

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. †Heb. *by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threateneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: *for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him. * Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe

46 fuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

*Wisd. 16. 9.

†Heb. eye.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall go?

†Heb. who and who, &c

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

†Heb. hastened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; & he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained

†Heb. fastened.

not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, † even darknesse *which* may be felt.

†Heb. that one may feel darknesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

*Wisd 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

†Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

*Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

*Eccles 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†Heb. that is at thy feet.

† Heb. heat of anger.

9 And

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-borne are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, *kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

† Heb. *sonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, & on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *princes*

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. *soul.* 47

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23.5. Num. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, *kid.*

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

* Heb. 11.28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

* Josh. 4.6,

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head & worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive, that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And

48 34 And the people took their dough before
‖Or, dough. it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of
*Chap.3. 22.& 11.2 the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and they spoiled the Egyptians.

*Num. 33.3. 37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

†Heb. a great mixture. 38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

*Gen.15. 13. Acts 7.6. Gal.3.17. 40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeares.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeares, even the selfsame day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Heb. a night of observations. 42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

*Num. 9.12. Joh.19.36 †Heb. do it. 47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine. * Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Levit.27. 26. Num.3.13. and 8.16. Luk.2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there shall no leavened bread be eaten. †Heb. servants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS. *Chap.22. 29.& 34. 19. Ezek.44. 30. †Heb. cause to passe over.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem. ‖Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it shalt be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage. †Heb. to morrow.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and
‖Or, *by five in a rank.* the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the chil-
*Gen.50. 25. Joſh.24. 32. dren of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from
* Num. 33.6. Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by
*Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1.33 Pſal.78.14 1.Cor. 10. 1. day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud
Neh.9. 19. by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that
*Num.33. 7. they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

*Joſh. 24.6. 1.Mac.4.9 9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9 12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the
LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.
‖Or, *for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry-ground through the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea dry-land, and the waters were * divided.
*Joſh.4. 23. Pſal.114.3

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry-ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.
*Pſal.78. 13. 1.Cor.10. 1. Heb.11.29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.
‖Or, *made them to go heavily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.
†Heb. *ſhook off.*

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.
*Pſal.106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael

50 ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

† Heb. *hand* 31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventy palm-trees.

* Wiſd. 10. 20. THEN ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, *repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

‖ Or, *mighty ones.*

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9. 14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9. 16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, *bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Eccluſ 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num. 33. 9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent. 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim & Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory

Class XV

9.10 Charnocks works Vol II p 42. sup.

N. 11. Charnocks works Vol I p 499

glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

*Chap.13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

*Num.11. 31.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

*Num.11. 7. Psal.78. 24. Wisd.16. 20.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ or, *What is this?* or, *it is a portion.*

*Joh.6.31 1.Cor.10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according* to the number of your † persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. *by the poll*, or *head.* † Heb. *souls.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

*2.Cor.8. 15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Josh.5. 12. Neh.9.15.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num.20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap.7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

* Num.20. 9. Psal.78.15 & 105.41. Wisd.11.4. 1.Cor.10. 4.

52

‖ That is, *tentation.* ‖ That is, *chiding*, or *strife.*

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

*Deut.25. 17. Wisd.11.3

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Called *Jesus*, Acts 7.45.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out; fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sunne.

*Num.24. 20, 1.Sam.15. 3.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

‖ That is, *the LORD my banner.* ‖ Or, *because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD*, therefore, &c.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi:

16 For he said, ‖ † Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the* LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro's counsel is accepted.* 27 *Jethro departeth.*

* Chap.2. 16.

WHen * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

* Chap.2 22. ‖ That is, *a stranger there.*

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

‖ That is, *my God is an help.*

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. *peace*

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

† Heb. *found them.*

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

* Chap.12. 10,16,22. and 5.7. and 14.18

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

† Heb. *a man and his fellow.*

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

† Heb. *fading thou wilt fade.* * Deut.1.9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt,

legem cuiusm[odi] oportet quo facilius ea intelligi
teneatur. utrū emissa diuinitus uox sit. an fulgor
non disputet. Nihil uidetur mihi inepcius, nihil
frigidius, quam lex cum prologo. Itaque, ne quid
me uelis facile; non dico, ne[c] parce. Sen. [illegible]

Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

*Act.7.38 3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

*Deut.29.2. 4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

Deut.5.2 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut.10.14. Psal.24.1. *1.Pet.2.9. Revel.1.6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap.24.3,7. Deut.5.27 & 26,17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

*Heb.12.20. 13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖Or, *corner.*

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut.4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

Heb:12.21

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up. 53

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. †Heb. testifie.

22 And let the priests also which come neare to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut.5.6 Psal.81.10 †Heb. servants. 2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

*Levit.26.1. Psal.97.7 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

*Levit.19.12. Deut.5.11 Mat.5.33 7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

*Chap.23.12. Ezek.20.12. 9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

Luk.13.14 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

*Gen.2.2. 11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5.16. Mat.15.4. Ephes.6.2. 12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

*Mat.5.21 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7. 17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

54

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afarre off.

*Heb.12. 18.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

*Deut.5. 24.& 18. 16.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neare unto the thick darkenesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, & thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

*Deut.27. 5. Josh.8.31. †Heb. build *them* with hewing.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose eare is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Levit. 25.39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer.34.14. †Heb. *with his body.*

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeares he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

†Heb. *saying shall say.*

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

†Heb. *be evil in the eyes of, etc.*

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. * Levit. 24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. * Deut. 19.3.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. * Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20. 20. Mar.15.4. Mark 7.10

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

‖Or, *revileth.* ‖Or, *his neighbour.*

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

†Heb. *ceasing.*

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished:

†Heb *avenged.*

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, * Levit. 24.20. Deut.19. 21. Mat.5.38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit. * Gen 9.5

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a sonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep. ‖Or, goat. *2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double:

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. † Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed. * Deut. 13, 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac. 2. 24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Levit. 19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe. * Zech. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. * Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. * Act. 23.5 ‖Or, judges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* † the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy ‡ liquours: * the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. † Heb. thy fulnesse. ‡ Heb. teare. * Chap. 13. 2, 12. and 34.19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. * Levit. 22.8. Ezek. 44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6. Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the yeare of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse. ‖Or, receive

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*. † Heb. answer.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. * Deut. 22.4. ‖Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, & wouldest cease to leave thy businesse for him? thou shalt surely leave it to joyn with him.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked. * Deut. 16.19.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. * Ecclus 20.29. † Heb. the seeing.

9 ¶ Also

56

9 ¶Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: †Heb. *soul.* for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit. 25.3. 10 And * six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *yeare* thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard. ‖Or, *olive-trees.*

* Chap. 20.8. Deut 5.13 Luk.13.14 12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16.16. 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

*Chap.13. 3.& 34.18 15 *Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

* Deut. 26.16. Eccl. 35.4. 16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning. ‖Or, *feast.*

* Chap. 34.26. 19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk. * Deut. 14.21.

* Chap. 33.2. 20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries. ‖Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

* Chap. 33.2. * Josh. 24.11. 23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

* Deut. 7.25. 24 Thou shalt not bowe down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: And I will take sickneſse away from the midst of thee.

* Deut. 7.14. 26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee. †Heb. *neck.*

* Josh. 24.12. 28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34.15. Deut 7.2. 32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut. 7.16. Josh.23.13. Judges 2.3 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do. * Chap. 19.8. Vers 7. Deut. 5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient. Vers.3.

8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. *1. Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9.20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: & Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And

No man hath seen God (viz the Father) at any time, the only begotten Son none is in the bosom of the Father he hath declared him. Je 1.18 so 1 Je 4.12
Not that any man hath seen the Father c. 6.46
Ex: 33.9 the Lord talked w^th Moses, & so w^th the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap.34. 28. Deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they †bring me an ‖offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the *ephod and in the * breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another, toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

*Num.7: 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Chap.37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖Or, *to poure out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

*Chap.37. 17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against †it.

‖Or, *cause to ascend.* †Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 Of

57

‖Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

†Heb *take for me.* ‖Or, *heave-offering.* *Chap.35. 5. ‖Or, *silk.*

*Chap.28. 4. *Chap.28. 35.

58 39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

*Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. † Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder of superfluitie.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. hands

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twinned.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimonie: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels hereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyle for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad:

broad: the altar ſhall be foureſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of network of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make *it*.

† Heb. *be ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward: *there ſhall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the weſt-ſide, *ſhall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide, eaſt-ward, *ſhall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate ſhall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filleted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn alwayes.

‡ Heb. *to aſcend up.*

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breaſt-plate with twelve precious ſtones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe *are* the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of ſcarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, *embroidered.*

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the *other* ſtone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders, for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foureſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled; a ſpanne *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne *ſhall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this ſhall be* the firſt row.

† Heb. *fill in it fillings of ſtone.*
‖ Or, *rubie.*

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerald, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And

60

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their †inclosings.

†Heb. filings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Ecclus 45 9.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

†Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover †their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

†Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

†Heb. be.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

*Lev.9.2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

*Chap.30. 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and †put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

†Heb. binde.

†Heb. fill the hand of.

*Chap.28. 41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

*Lev.1.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with

with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes; and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP.

* Lev. 3. ‖ It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours to be *the midriff.*

‖ Or, upon.

‖ Or, shake and so.

† Heb. he of his sonnes.

* Lev. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4.

* Num. 28. 3.

‖ Or, Israel.

* Lev. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

62

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſouls. 17 The braſen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foureſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

†Heb. *roof.*
†Heb. *walls*

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

†Heb. *ribs.*

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimony 5 before the mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

†Heb. *incenſe of ſpices.*

8 And when Aaron ‖ †lighteth the lamps † at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it; a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖Or, *ſetteth up.*
†Heb. *cauſeth to aſcend.*
† Heb. *between the two evens.*

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the ſinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare ſhall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them: that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

*Num. 1. 2. 5.
†Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred; half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary (*A ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half-ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47 Ezek. 45. 12.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poore ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

†Heb. *multiply.*
† Heb *diminiſh.*

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed, throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *ſhekels*, and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, *even* two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

*Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖Or, *perfumer.*

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that *they* may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

†Heb *ſalted*

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel
* 1.Chron. 2.20. the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:
3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,
4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,
5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.
6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat
† Heb. veſſels. that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:
9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:
10 And the clothes of ſervice, & the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:
11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place* according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.
*Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12 Ezek. 20. 12. 14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
†Heb. holineſſe. 15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children
*Gen. 1.31 and 2.2. of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon
*Deut. 9. 10. mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the
*Acts 7. 40. people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.
4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and *Pſal. 106. 19. 1.Kings 12. 28. faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to *1.Cor. 10. 7. drink, and roſe up to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, *Deut. 9. 12. get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.
8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have *Chap. 33. 3. Deut 9.13. ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his *Pſal. 106. 23. †Heb. the face of the LORD. God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak *Num. 14. 13. and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your *Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 7. and 48. 16. ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.
14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimonie *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.
16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, *Chap 32. 18. and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.
17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the camp.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of *them that* ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of *them*

that

64 that cry for † being overcome; but the noiſe of them that ſing, do I heare.

† Heb. weakneſſe.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9. 21.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink of it.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

¶ Heb. Thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come unto me. And all the ſonnes of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

‖ Or, and Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man hath been againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his ſonne, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

† Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it. * Gen. 12. 7

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite: * Deut. 7. 22. Joſh. 24. 11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou art a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way. * Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent-doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle-doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent-doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; *and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

*Rom.9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

*Deut.10. 1.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

*Chap.19. 18.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

*Chap.20. 5. Deut.5.9. Jer.32.18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

*Deut.5.2

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

*Chap.23. 32. Deut.7.2.

12 * Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

†Heb. *statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a *jealous God:

*Chap.20. 5.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

*1. Kings 11.2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap.23. 15.

*Chap.13. 4.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattell, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

*Chap.22. 29. Ezek.44. 30.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

‖Or, *kid.*

*Chap.23. 15.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

*Chap.23. 12. Deut.5.12 Luke 13. 14.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

*Chap.23. 16.

† Heb *revolution of the yeare.*

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

*Chap.23. 14,17. Deut.16. 16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left unto the morning.

*Chap.23. 18.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap.23. 19. Deut.14. 21.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

*Deut.4. 13.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

*Chap.24. 18. Deut. 9.9.

† Heb. *words.*

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of testimonie in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned

66 unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: And he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

* Chap. 20. 9. Levit. 23. 3 Deut. 5. 12 Luke 13. 14.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an †holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

† Heb. holineſſe.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

* Chap. 25. 2.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: *Whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

* Chap. 26. 1, &c.

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

* Chap. 30. 1.

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

* Chap. 27. 1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their coards,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdome, ſpunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe. * Chap. 30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. * Chap. 31. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of

of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

*Chap.26. 3,4. 8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

*Chap.26. 10. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward. 67

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. †Heb. *twinned.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets. †Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board.*

31 ¶ And he made *barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, *Chap.25. 28. and 30. 5.

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, †of needle-work, †Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. *Chap.25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be* set by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof. *Chap.25. 17.

68

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

‖ Or, out of, &c.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29.

‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops & their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 1.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

* Chap. 30. 35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure square) and three cubits the height thereof.

* Chap. 27. 1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, *brasen glasses.*

† Heb. *assembling by troups.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And

*Chap.27. 19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

†Heb. a poll. 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſervice and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breaſt-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.31. 10. and 35 19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD 69 commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. *Chap.28. 9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap.28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foureſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpan *was* the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ‖ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‖Or, rubie

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold-rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made *bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap.28. 33.

26 A bell & a pomegranate, a bell & a pome-

70 granate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sonnes:

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen;

*Chap.28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, *HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

*Chap.28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and †the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

†Heb. *the incense of sweet spices*

39 The brasen altar, & his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared; 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

*Chap.26. 35.

4 And *thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

†Heb. *the order thereof.*

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar †most holy.

†Heb. *holinesse of holinesses.*

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first moneth in the second yeare, on the first *day* of the moneth, that * the tabernacle was reared up.

*Num. 7.1

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and *set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap.35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering,

fering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

* Chap. 30. 9.

* Num. 9. 15. 1. Kings 8. 10.

† Heb. journeyed.

The third book of *Moſes*, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‖his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

‖ Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*

‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*

* Exod. 29. 10.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flowre with oyl and inceuſe,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-panne:* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the eare.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and he ſhall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it ſhall be of fine flowre unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

‖ Or, *on a flat plate, or ſlice.*

* Eccluſ 7. 31.

72

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

*Vers. 2. *Exod 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: For ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

†Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

*Mark 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

*Exod. 29. 22. ‖Or, *suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the‖caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖Or, *midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS. *Chap. 7. 25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud. *Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 7. 26 and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. *Chap. 5. 9

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the

the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance,* and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottome of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And

*Exod.29. 14. Num.19.5.

†Heb. to without the camp. *Heb.13. 11.

†Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.

*Chap.5. 2,3,4.

†Heb. any soul. †Heb. people of the land.

*Chap.3. 14.

*Exod.29. 18.

74

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

†Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sinne-offering first, and *wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

*Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud of the sinne-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the bloud shall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a sinne-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

‖Or, *ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sinne-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sinne-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.

*Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, & it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

*Chap. 4. 2

17 ¶ And if a * soul sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquitie.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse-offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sinne-offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or ‖in † fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, *in dealing.* †Heb. *partning of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and *sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

*Num. 5. 6, 7

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, & is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even *restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖† in the day of his trespasse-offering.

*Chap. 5. 16.

‖Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* † Heb. *in the day of his trespasse.*

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest.

*Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

‖Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: The sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

*Chap. 2. 1 Num. 15. 4

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 9

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aa-

ron

ron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of
*Exod.29. 37. the LORD made by fire: *Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part
*Exod.16. 36. of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sod-
*Chap.11. 33. den, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

*Heb.13. 11. 30 * And no sinne-offering, whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the tresposse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a free will-offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the bloud are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the tresposse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the tresposse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, & the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a tresposse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering *is*, so *is* the tresposse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-panne, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it.

‖Or, *on the flat plate, or, slice.*

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, *having his uncleanesse upon him, *Chap.15. 3.
even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, *Chap.3. 17.
or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it- †Heb. *carcase.*
self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of *Gen.9.4. Chap.3.17 and 17.14.
bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatso-

76 27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priests for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread. * Exod. 28.2,4. * Exod. 30.24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. * Exod. 29.41

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim. * Exod. 28.30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 28.39, &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him. * Eccles. 45.15. Psal. 133.2

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses. † Heb. *bound*

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering. * Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one

unleavened

unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

*Exod.29 24, &c. 27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of *Exod.29 26. the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, & upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the taber- *Exod.29. 32. nacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be *Exod.29 35. at an end: for * seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel;

*Exod.29 1. 2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and a calf, & a lambe, *both* of the first yeare, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appeare unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sinne-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sinne-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*

*Exod.29. 38.

*Gen.4 4. 1.Kin.18. 38. 2.Chro 7. 1. 2.Mac 2. 10,11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put

*Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1 Chron. 24.2.

78 put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuarie out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod.29. 24. 14 And * the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded. * Chap.6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten 9 What fiſhes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth. *Deut.14. 4. Acts 10. 14.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, & is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you. * 2.Mac.6. 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their careaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you,

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe *are they which* ye ſhall have in abomination among the fowls, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

14 And the vulture, & the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even*

v. 7. 16. &c. Most of the animals here counted unclean, were highly venerated by the heathen. The swine was sacred to Venus - the owl to Minerva - the eagle to Jupiter - the dog to Hecate &c. -

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep; whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. *souls.*

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and* ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a *woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his fore-skinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. *a sonne of his yeare.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. *her hand finde not sufficient easie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖ Or, *swelling.*

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be

80

be deeper then the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. *the quickning of living flesh.*

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skinne, & the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skinne whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: & he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth

eth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

†Heb. *head is pilled.*

40 And the man whose †hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, *without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

*Num 5.2. 2.Kings 15.5.

47 ¶The garment also, that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any †thing made of skinne:

†Heb. *work of.*

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

†Heb. *vessell or instrument.*

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

†Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean. 81

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest. *Mat.8.2. Mar.1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope. ‖Or, sparrows.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field. †Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shal shave all his hair off his head and his beard & his eye-brows, even all his hair he shal shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe † of the first yeare without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl. †Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for *as the sin-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy. *Chap.7.7

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

82

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shal kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shal pronounce the house clean, becaufe the plague is healed.

† Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And

†Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 13 The uncleanesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‖Or, *running of the veins.*

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

†Heb. *vessell.*

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the *vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shal be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shal be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

†Heb. *in her separation.*

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after *the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died: * Chap. 10.1.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; * Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

84 that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the
*Heb.9.7. sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other
†Heb. *Azazel.* lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon
†Heb. *went up.* which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself,

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-ful of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimonie, that he die not.

*Heb.9.13 and 10.4. *Chap.4.6 14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do
†Heb. *dwelleth.* for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesse.

*Luk.1.10 17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderness. †Heb. *a man of opportunity.*

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. †Heb. *of separation.*

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 * And the bullock for the sinne-offering, *Chap.6. 30. and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. Heb.13.11

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shal afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom ye shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments. †Heb. *fill his hand.*

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 30.10. Heb.9.7.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed bloud; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Chap.4.31

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*

*Gen.9.4.

14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

† Heb. *a carcase.*

15 And every soul that eateth † that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean. 85

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD. * Ezek. 20.11.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neare of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſse: I *am* the LORD. Rom.10.5. Gal.3.12. † Heb. *remainder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse. * Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman. * Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she *is* thine aunt. * Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse. * Chap. 20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse. * Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*. ‖ Or, *one wife to another.*

19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse. * Chap. 20.18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her. * Chap. 20. 2.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. 2. Kings 23.10. * Called, Acts 7.43. *Moloch.*

86

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

* Chap. 20.15. 23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11. 44. & 20.7 1. Pet. 1. 16

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

* Exod. 20.7. Deut. 5.11 Mat. 5.34. Jam. 5.12. 12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Eccles 10 6. * Deut. 24. 14, 15. Tob. 4. 14. 13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 27.18.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour. * Exod. 23.3. Deut. 1.17 and 16.19. Prov. 24.23. Jam. 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne upon him. * 1. Joh. 2.11. * Mat. 18. 15. Eccles 19.13. ‖ Or, *that thou bear not sinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee. * Mat. 5.43 and 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Gal. 5.14. Jam. 2.8.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‖ † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. ‖ Or, *abused by any.* ‖ Or, *reproched by, or for man.* ‖ Or, *they.* † Heb. *there shall be a scourging.*

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*. † Heb. *holinesse of praises to the LORD.*

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard. * Chap. 21.5.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 14.1.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse. † Heb. *prophane.*

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him. * Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, *oppresse*

6 Chap 19th

v. 2 Sanuinis Ser. Vol I p. 133

*Exod. 23.9.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prov.11. 1.& 16.11 & 20.10. †Heb. *ſtones*

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomie. 15 Of beſtiality. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 18.21.

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever *he be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and wil cut him off from among his people.

*Chap.11. 44.& 19.2 1.Pet.1.16

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exod. 21.17. Prov.20. 20. Mat.15.4.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

*Deut. 22.22. Joh.8.4,5.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Chap. 18.8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

*Chap. 18 22.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

*Chap. 18.23.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednes, and ſhe ſee his nakednes, it *is* a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18.9.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

*Chap. 18.19. †Heb. *made naked.*

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

†Heb. *a ſeparation.*

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

*Chap. 18 26. *Chap. 18,25.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut.9.5

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I wil give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

*Chap. 11.2. Deut.14.4 ‖Or, *moveth.*

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

*Verſ.7. Chap.19 2 1.Pet.1 16

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

*Deut. 18.11. 1.Sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

88

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖Or, *being an husband among his people he ſhall not defile himſelf* for his wife, &c. *Cnap. 19.27.

4 *But* ‖ he ſhall not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhal take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath *any* blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the

‖Or, *food.* ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any

* Chap. 22.23. thing * ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖Or, *too ſlender.* 20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh; that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told *it* unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever *he be* of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

*Chap. 15.2. †Heb *running of the reins.*

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean untill even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſunne is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the prieſt buy *any* ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

†Heb. *with the purchaſe of his money.*

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be *married* unto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

†Heb. *a man a ſtranger.*

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

‖Or, *lade themſelves with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever *he be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

*Deut 15. 21. and 17 1. 20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖Or, goats. 22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖Or, kid. *Chap. 21. 18. 23 Either a bullock, or a ‖lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖Or, she-goat. *Deut. 22. 6. 28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

*Chap. 7. 15. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 10. 3. 32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

*Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13 Luke 13. 14. 3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

*Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16. 5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. 89.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖† sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖Or, handfull. † Heb an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16. 9. 15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19. 9. *Deut. 24. 19. 22 ¶ And *when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Num. 29. 1. 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall

90 shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Chap.16. 30. Num.29.7 27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye †Heb. *rest.* † celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Num.29. 12. * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * John 7. 37. * on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the † Heb. day of restraint. LORD: it *is* a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the †Heb. *fruit* † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeare: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually. †Heb. *to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. *Exod.31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake. *Exod.25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute. *Exod.29. 33. Chap.8.31 Mat.12.4.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them. *Num.15. 34. †Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. *Deut 13. 9. & 17.7.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death. *Exod.21. 12. Deut.19. 21. †Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.*

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast. †Heb. *life for life.*

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him: *Exod.21. 24. Deut.19. 21. Mat.5.38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well *Exod.12. 49 for

for the ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The uſage of bond men. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land †keep *a ſabbath unto the LORD.

†Heb. reſt. *Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeares thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof,

4 But in the ſeventh yeare ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a yeare of reſt unto the land.

†Heb. *of thy ſeparation.*

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that *are* in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

†Heb. *loud of ſound.*

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

‖Or, *to be quite cut off.* †Heb. *for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

†Heb. *his hand hath attained and found ſufficiency.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore *it* to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that *is* in the walled city, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

†Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites *are* their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖Or, *one of the Levites redeem* them.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt †relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

†Heb. *his hand faileth* †Heb. *ſtrengthen.*

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

*Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

Prov. 28. 8 Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And

92

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not †compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

*Exod.21. 2. Deut.15. 12. Jer.34.14.

†Heb.serve thy self with him with the service,&c.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

†Heb.with the sale of a bond-man.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

*Eph.6.9. Coloss.4.1

44 Both thy bond-men and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall you buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them*, for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

†Heb. ye shall serve your selves with them.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

†Heb.his hand ob. tain,&c.

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was sold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

‖Or, by those means.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeares*, then he shall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

*Exod.20. 4. Deut.5.8. and 16.12 Psal 97.7.

1 Of idolatry. *2 Religiousnesse.* *3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments.* *14 A curse to those that break them.* *40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ‖ † image of stone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

‖Or, figured stone. †Heb. a stone of pi. cture.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

*Chap.19. 30. *Deut.28. 1.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

*Job 11. 18.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

*Job 11. 19. †Heb. cause to cease.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

*Josh.23. 10.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhorre you.

* Ezek.37. 26.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

*2.Cor.6. 16.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

*Deut.28. 15. Lam.2.17. Malac.2.2.

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

†Heb. upon you.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

*Prov.28. 1.

18. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times moe plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

‖Or, at all adventures with me, and so vers.24.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

*2.Sam.22 27. Psal.18,26 24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

*Deut.28. 53. 29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

*2.Chron. 34.7. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and *cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a †shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

†Heb *driven.*

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. 89

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

*Deut.4. 31. Rom.11. 26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto sixty yeares old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

*5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, & for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeares old, & above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

†Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it; then he shall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And

94

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‖Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile; then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

*Exod.30. 13. Num.3.47 Ezek.45. 12.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie: * twentie gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firſt-born, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

*Joſh. 6. 19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of *Moſes*, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exod.30. 12.

2 *Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their

their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old & upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre; 95.

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, & every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimonie; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch. †Heb. over against.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sunne, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred

of

92 of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and foureſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reüel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and foure hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: & they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes; ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo *are* the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. *Exod. 6. 23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office. †Heb. *whoſe hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father. *Levit. 10. 1. Chap. 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sonnes: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to dearh.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

* Exod. 13.2. Levit.27. 26. Chap.8. 16. Luke 2.23. 13 Because all the first-born *are* mine;* *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

† Heb. mouth. 16 And Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

* Gen.46. 11. Exod.6. 16. Chap.26. 57. 1.Chron. 6.1. 17 * And these *were* the sonnes of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuarie wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

† Heb. *the office of the charge.* 36 And † *under* the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred, at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod.30. 13. Levit.27. 25. Chap.18. 16. Ezek.45. 12. 46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

98

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites ſervice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fifty yeares old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

*Exod.25. 30. 7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

‖Or, *poure out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

*Exod.25. 31. *Exod.25. 37, 38. 9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light,* & his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oyl-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the ſtaves of it.

‖Or, *bowls.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to bear *it:* but they ſhall not touch *any* holy thing, leſt they die. *Theſe things are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof. *Exod.30. 34. *Exod.30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the moſt holy things; Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. † Heb. *to warre the warfare.*

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for ‖ burdens: ‖ Or, *carriage.*

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. † Heb. *mouth.*

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation. † Heb. *warfare.*

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof, *Exod.26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their

their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and foure score.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, & she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that *is* in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, & put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: & the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in

* Lev.13.3. * Lev.15.2. * Lev.21.1.

* Lev.6.3.

* Lev.6.5.

‖ Or, *heave-offering.*

* Lev.10.12.

‖ Or, *being in the power of thy husband.*

† Heb. *under thy husband.*

100

stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

† Heb. *fall.*

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, *make themselves Nazarites.*

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

‖ Or *Nazaritiship.*

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

† Heb. *wine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no *rasour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. *separation.*

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, & he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.*

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, & put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.
10 Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar.
89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercy-ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them; *Exod.40. 18.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered: † Heb. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons & foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none; becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering: * Levit.2. 1.

14 One ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a *ſinne-offering: * Levit 4. 23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering;

22 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: 101

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne

302 of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael; twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:

85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels *weighed* two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels.*

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the firſt yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty & foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the he-goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeare ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with || him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimonie, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

|| That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their ſervice.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

*Exod. 25. 37. & 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt the candleſtick; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 * And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten

*Exod. 25. 31.

beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the
*Exod.25. 18. flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them,
† Heb. *let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe over, &c.* and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together:

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Levites before
† Heb. *wave.* the LORD, for an † offering of the children of
† Heb. *wave-offering.* Iſrael; that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

† Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.* 12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one *for* a ſinne-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites
* Chap.3. 45. ſhall be * mine.

15 And after that, ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; in ſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, *even in ſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13.2 Luke 2.23. 17 * For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, *both* man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. *given.* 19 And I have given the Levites as † a gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael; to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuarie.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them. 103

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of † Heb. *to warre the warfare of, &c.* the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice *thereof*, and † Heb. *return from the warfare of the ſervice.* ſhall ſerve no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The paſſeover is commanded again. 6 A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the *Exod.12. 1, &c. Levit.23.5 Chap.28. 16. Deut.16.2* paſſeover, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at † Heb. *between the two evenings.* even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſteritie ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off; yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to *Exod.12. 46. John 19. 36.* all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſeover; even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall bear his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſeover unto the LORD,

104 according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do:
*Exod.12.49. * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.
*Exod.40.34. 15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimonie: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.
16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.
17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.
18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.
* 1.Cor. 10.1.
† Heb. *prolonged.* 19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.
20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.
† Heb. *was.* 21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.
22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children
* Exod.40. 36,37. of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.
23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.
3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.
5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.
6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.
7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.
8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.
9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.
10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.
12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.
13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of * Chap. 2. 3.
the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon * Chap. 1. 7.
the sonne of Amminadab.
15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.
16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.
17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.
18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.
19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.
20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deüel.
21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did set up the ta- * Chap. 4. 4.
bernacle against they came.
22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the ‖ That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See verse 17.
children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.
25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: & over his host *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.
26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.
28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the chil- † Heb. these.
dren of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.
29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the

the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

* Psal. 68. 1, 2.

† Heb. ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carrie them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? 105

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventie men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand foot-men; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they propheſied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieſt thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people

‖ Or, were as it were complainers.

† Heb. it was evil in the eares of, &c.

* Psal. 78. 21.

† Heb sunk.

‖ That is, a burning.

* As Exod. 12.38.

† Heb. lusted a lust.

† Heb. returned and wept.

* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

* Exod. 16.14,31.

† Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

* Isa. 50.2. and 59.1.

106 people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

* Exod. 16.13. Pſal. 78. 26. † Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

* Pſal. 78. 30, 31.

33 And while the * fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

‖ That is, *The graves of luſt.*

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

† Heb. *they were in, &c.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God reſenteth the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.

‖ Or, *Cuſhite.* † Heb. *taken.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

* Ecclus 45.4.

3 (Now the man Moſes *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

* Heb. 3.2.

7 My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, * who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Exod. 33.11.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches; and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *ſhe was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had *but* ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

* Levit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men *were* heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geüel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe *are* the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouth-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built ſeven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

* Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *valley.* 23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

‖ Or, *valley* ‖ That is, *a cluſter of grapes.* 24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33.3.

28 Neverthleſſe, the people *be* ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they *are* ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we have gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. *men of ſtatures.*

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb, labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes. 107

7 And they ſpake unto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. *ſhadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

* Exod. 34.6. Pſal. 103.8 * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, *hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

† Heb. *if they ſee the land.*

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Joſh. 14.6.

25 (Now

108

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

*Chap.26. 65. and 32.10 Deut.1.35

28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land

† Heb. *lifted up my hand.*

concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖Or, *feed.*

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye

*Ezek.4.6. Pſal.95.10

ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even*

‖Or, *altering of my purpoſe.*

fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil

*1.Cor.10 10. Heb.3.17. Jude 5.

report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain,

* Deut. 1. 41.

ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the

* Deut. 1. 44.

Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, & *diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

* Lev. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a *ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

*Lev.22. 21. † Heb. *ſeparating.* *Exod.29 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a

*Lev.2.1.

tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

*Exod.12. 49. Chap.9.14

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even*

Verse the 23.

Men at this time would take more care, and be more exact in keeping the laws of God, if they saw themselves threatned with present Death upon the breach of them, and the fear at least of so sudden and so severe a Punishment would put a stop to their rash Licentiousness.

God never slackens the severity of his laws. He has once declared to them, what he would have them do, and what he expects from them, and leaves it to them, if they do disobedient, it's at their own peril.

Men may deceive themselves, and wrest the Law of God to their own sense

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence-forward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering.

† Heb. *from the eyes.*

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

* Levit. 4.27.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſinne-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

† Heb. *doeth.*

29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

† Heb. *with an high hand.*

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth *ought* † preſumptuouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reprocheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

* Levit. 24.12.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Deut. 22.12. Matt. 23.5.

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God. 109

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, took *men.*

* Chap. 27.3. Eccluſ 45.18. Jude 11.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. *It is much for you.*

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his companie:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† Heb. *bore out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all

all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

† Heb. *as every man dieth.*

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

‡ Heb. *create a creature.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

* Chap. 27.3. Deut.11.6 Pſal.106. 17.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 To *be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which *is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his companie: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, & put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod

rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

† Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9.4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuarie and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3. 45. 6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† Heb. fat.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Levit. 27.28.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29 Lev. 27.26 Chap. 3.13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Lev. 27.25 Chap. 3. 47. Ezek 45. 12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, & thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18.2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die.

† Heb. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore

112 therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every
†Heb. *fat.* heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sinne, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The Law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the
* Heb. 13. 11. priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her
* Heb. 9. 13. bloud with his finger, and * sprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight;
* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her skinne, and her flesh, and her bloud, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any
† Heb. *soul.* † man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanesse *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification † Heb. *dust* for sinne, and † running water shall be put there- † Heb. *living waters shall be given.* to in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssope, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, & on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moses, and
* Exod. 17. 2. * Chap. 11. 33. spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we wil not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor. 113 * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. †Heb. *mouth*.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor: * Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32.50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount. * Deut. 10. 6. & 32.50

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome liſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, *utter deſtruction*.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much ‖ † diſcouraged becauſe of the way. ‖ Or, *grieved*. †Heb *ſhortened*.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there* is no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our ſoul lotheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died. * Wiſd. 16. 1,5. 1. Cor. 10. 9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived. * 2 Kings 18.4. John 3.14.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth. * Chap. 33.43.

*Pſal. 106. 32. &c.

114

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. *leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

†Heb. *Aſcend.* ‖Or, *anſwer.*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

†Heb. *field.* ‖Or, *hill.* ‖Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deut. 2. 27. Judg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

*Joſh. 12. 2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

†Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of *Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

*1. Kings 11. 7, 33.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Deut. 3. 1 and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and *thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

*Joſh. 24. 9. †Heb. *eye.*

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed; and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhal be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

†Heb. *I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.*

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

* 2. Pet. 2.16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

† Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.* ‖ Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, *bowed himself.*

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

† Heb. *to be an adversary unto thee.*

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, *a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, *he went solitarie.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. *my soul, or my life.*

156

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill*

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to blesse; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8.

‖ Or, *in*.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I wil bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheseith the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him.* 15 *He propheseith of the Starre of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at * other times, † to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23. 3,15.

1 Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 *And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

* Chap. 23.7,18.

† Heb. *who had his eyes shut*, but now open.

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side; as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall poure the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes shall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stirre him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, *smite through the princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ *The first of the nations that warred against Israel*, Exod. 17.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be* that he perish for ever.

‖ Or, *shall be even to destruction.*

21 And

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

† Heb. *Kain.* ‖ Or, *how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?*

22 Nevertheless, †the Kenite shall be wasted ‖ untill Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, & in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Psal. 106. 30. 1. Mac. 2. 54.

7 And *when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10 8.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106. 30.

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Eccius 45. 24. 1. Mac. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a † chief house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. *house of a father.*

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

* Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel. * Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1. 1

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallurites: * Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: * Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites;

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

118

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen.38. 2,&c.and 46.12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tolah, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

* Joſh.17. 1.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechmites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 27.1.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of* Ard, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33.54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

* Chap. 33.54. Joſh.11. 23. and 14.2.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Exod.6. 16,17,18, 19.

58 Theſe *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

* Exo.2.1, 2 & 6 20.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.2. Chap.3.4. 1. Chron. 24.2.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap.14. 28. 1 Cor.10. 5,6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap.26. 33. Josh.17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap.14. 35. and 26.64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

† Heb. *diminished.*

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

*Deut.32. 49.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap.20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

*Chap.20. 24. *Exod.17 7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

*Exod.28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

† Heb. *a savour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say unto them, *This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

*Exod.29. 38. † Heb. *in a day.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.

*Lev.2.1. *Exod.29. 40.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

220

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram:

13 And a ſeverall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Exod.12. 18. Levit.23. 5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

*Levit 23. 7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme.

21 A ſeverall tenth-deal ſhalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare:

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A ſeverall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. *Levit.23. 24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein:* *Levit.16. 29. and 23.27.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the ſinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be without blemiſh:

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

18 And

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Levit. 23. 36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not †break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. †Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when †she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; †Heb. her vows were upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife,

between

122 between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.
4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.
6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.
11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.
13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?
16 Behold, *these caused the children of Israel, through the* counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore *kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.
18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;
22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.
24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:
27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation;
28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.
29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,
33 And threescore & twelve thousand beeves,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;
37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the con-

* Chap. 25. 17.
* Chap. 27. 13.
† Heb. *a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*
* Josh. 13. 21.
* Chap. 25. 2.
* 2. Pet. 2. 15.
* Judg. 21. 11.
† Heb. *a male.*
* Chap. 19. 11, &c.
† Heb. *host of warre.*
† Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skinne.*
† Heb. *of the captivity.*
‖ Or, *goats.*

congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses & five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre which *are* under our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. †Heb. *hand.*

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath †gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD. †Heb *found*

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. † Heb. *heave-offering.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore †discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them? †Heb. *break*

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For* when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. *Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt,* from twenty yeares old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me: *Chap. 14. 28, 29. †Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the sonne of Nun; for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And* Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre, *Josh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he have driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 * But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith. *Josh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be

124 be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* ours.

*Deut.3. 12. Josh.13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, & the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*

*Gen.50. 23. 39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the sonne of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

*Deut.3. 14. 41 And * Jair the sonne of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

*Exod.12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod.13. &c. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

*Exod.15. 22. 8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod.15. 27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

*Exod.16. 1. 11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

*Exod.17. 1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

*Exod.19. 1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

*Chap.11. 34. ‖That is, *the graves of lust.* 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

*Chap.11. 35. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

*Deut.10. 6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

*Chap.20. 1. 36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

*Chap.20. 22. 37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap.20. 25. Deut.32. 50. 38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty & three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And

*Chap.21. 1,&c. 40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

*Chap.21. 4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖ Or, *the plains of Shittim.*

*Chap.25. 1. 50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

*Deut.7.2 Josh.11. 12.

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

*Chap.26. 53. 54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the moe ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*

† Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

*Josh.23. 13. Judg.2.3.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

*Josh.15. 1. 3 Then * your south quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazor-addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border. 125

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

*Chap.32. 33. Josh.14. 2,3.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *near* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

*Josh.19. 51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

2 * Com-

126

2 * Command the children of Israel, that
*Josh.21.2 they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, & the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give
*Deut.4. 41. Josh 20.2. and 21.3. unto the Levites, *there shall be* *six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

†Heb. *above them ye shall give*

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Le-
†Heb. *they inherit.* vites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say
*Deut. 19. 2. Josh.20.2. unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee
†Heb. *by error.* thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

*Exod.21. 14. 16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

†Heb. *with a stone of the hand.* 17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

*Deut.19. 11. 20 But *if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without *Exod.21. 13. enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of bloud, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; † he shall †Heb. *no bloud* shall *be to him.* not be guilty of bloud:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against *Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. Matth. 18. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb 10.28 any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, †Heb *fault y to die.* but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for bloud it defileth the land: and † the †Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land* land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Joseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, *The LORD commanded my *Chap.27. 1. Josh.17.3. lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the

†Heb. unto whom they ſhall be.

the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry:

†Heb. be wives. *Tob. 1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, 127
ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſonnes. *Chap.27. 1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. †Heb. to ſome that were *of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

The fifth book of *Moſes*, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearſing the ſtory 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ‖Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

*Num.21. 24. 4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

†Heb all bis neighbours. 7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

†Heb. given *Gen.15. 18. and 17 7,8. 8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you. †Heb. give.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes. †Heb. gave

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him. *John 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it. *Lev.19. 15. Chap.16. 19. 1.Sam.16. 7. Prov.24. 23. †Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And

128

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

*Num.13. 3. 23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I tooke twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13. 24. 24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have †diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

†Heb. *melted.*

*Num.13. 28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

*Exod.13. 21. 33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

*Num. 14. 29. 35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

†Heb *fulfilled* to go *after.*

*Num.20. 12.and 27 14. Chap.3.26 and 4.21. and 34.4. 37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it; and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

*Num.14. 40. 41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and ye would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

† Heb. *you were preſumptuous, and went up*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtorie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites.* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Heb. *even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.*

*Gen.36.8

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

‖Or, *vex* hoſtility againſt Moab

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, & tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

*Gen.36. 20. †Heb *inherited them.* ‖ Or, *room.*

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

*Num.21. 12. ‖Or, *valley.*

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſse of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

* Num.21. 21,22.

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

* Num.21. 23.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

† Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took. 159

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us; the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigneſse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei. * Num.21.33,&c. Chap.29.7

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Num.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left to him remaining. * Num.21. 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-stead *was* a bed-stead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. * Num.32. 33. Josh.13.8, &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-*havoth-jair, unto this day. * Num.32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

130

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, ‖ under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

‖ Or, *under the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num.32. 20.

† Heb. *ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (*for* I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

* Joſh.22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

* Num.27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

* Num.20. 12. Chap.1.37

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward, & north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap.12. 32. Joſh.1.7. Prov.30.6 Rev.22.18

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Num 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation *is* a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who *hath* God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

* Exod.19. 18.

† Heb. *heart.*

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Heb. *ſaw a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, and the moon, & the ſtarres, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, *impaired.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not

go

v. 16. The Mosaic doth not directly mention
any of the Egyptian Gods M^r Selden thinks
he can trace, this respects the figures of the
gods representing them in humane form;
as Osiris & Isis &c. Of any beast, seems
to allude to the oxen Apis & Mnevis, to the
goat at Mendes, to the dog Anubis, Gods of
Bubastis; Of any winged fowl; as the Ibis
Ichneumon & others. v. 17. Of any reptile or
fish, as the Crocodile, the Coprindus, Pfishes
& the insects &c. nere y^e objects of their worship.
v. 19. seems to be rightly applied to them.

go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap.9.3 Heb.12.29 24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land, whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, & with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe †Heb. *have found thee.* things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go, *and* take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: & upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none elſe. 131

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites. *Joſh.20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan in the valley over againſt Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: *Num.21. 24. Chap.1.4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing; * Num.21. 33. Chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain, under the * ſprings of Piſgah. * Chap.3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them. †Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. *Exod.19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. *Exod.20. 2, &c. Levit.26.1 Pſal.81. 10. † Heb. *ſervants.*

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * viſiting the iniquitie *Exod.34. 7.

132 of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Jer.32. 18. 10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me & keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

* Gen.2.2. Heb.4.4. 14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Matt.5. 21. 17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Luke 18. 20. 18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

* Rom.13. 9. 19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7 21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and

*Exod.19. 19. * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth

* Chap. 4. 33. talk with man, and he * liveth.

† Heb. *adde to heare.* 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

*Exod.20. 19. 27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and * speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye

† Heb. passe over. † go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne, & thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

* Chap.10. 12. Matt.22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when * Chap.11. 18. thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, † Heb. *whet or, sharpen.* and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

* Chap. 8. 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. *servants, or servants.*

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

* Chap.10. 12,20. and 13.4.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God

v. 10. unto 1000 generations & c. 7. 9

God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah. *Matth. 4. 7. *Exod. 17. 2.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Heb. *to morrow.* 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great & † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his household, before our eyes: † Heb. *evil.*

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the mercie of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.

*Chap. 31. 3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: *Exod. 23. 32. & 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Heb. *statues or pillars.* 5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. 6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. Pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 133

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers. † Heb. *because.*

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: *there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod. 23. 26. &c. * Exod. 9. 14. & 15. 26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pitie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee. *Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed. *Exod. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. † Heb. *pluck off.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed. † Heb. *before thy face.*

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

134

25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that* is on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Chap.12. 3. * Joſh.7. 1,21. 2.Mac.12. 40.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a curſed thing.

*Chap.13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

*Matt.4.4 Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeares.

* Neh.9. 21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barly, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive and hony,

† Heb. *of olive-tree of oyl.*

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it; a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

* Chap. 6. 11,12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num.20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

* Exod.16. 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13. 28.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap.4. 24. Heb.12.29

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

* Exod.24. 18. & 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the

* Exod.31. 18.

mount,

mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

*Exod.32. 7. 12 And the LORD said unto me, *Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, even untill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

*Num.11. 1,3. *Exod.17. 7. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

*Num.11. 34. 23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possesse the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne: 135

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernes. *Num.14. 16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, * Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. *Exod.34. 1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten †commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. † Heb. words.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Mosera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the priests office in his stead. * Num.33. 30. * Num.20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. * Num.18. 20.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖first time, fourty dayes & fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee. ‖Or, *former* dayes.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them. † Heb. go in journey.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDs thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein *is*. * Psal.24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed

136 after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt *with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude.

*2.Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Acts 10. 34. Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Ephes.6.9. Col.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17

* Chap.6. 13. Matt.4.10 Luke 4.8.

*Chap.13. 4.

* Gen.46. 27. Exod. 1.5. * Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 26 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve others gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian

* Num.16. 31. & 27. 3. Psal.106. 17.

‖ Or, *living substance which followed them.*

† Heb. was *at their feet.*

† Heb. *seeketh.*

† Heb. *giveth.*

*Chap.6.8

* Chap.4. 10. and 6. 7.

*Josh.1.3.

*Chap.28. 2.

*Chap.28. 15.

*Chap.27. 12,13. Josh.8.33.

champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

30 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

* Chap. 5.32. 32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inhabit. 2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

* Judges 2.2. † Heb. break down. 3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. Chron. 7.12. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vows.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. 337

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall poure it upon the earth as water. * Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth. * Chap. 14.27. Eccius 7.31. † Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. * Gen. 28.14. Chap. 19.8

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. † Heb. be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water,

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land: † Heb. inheritest, or possessest them.

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. † Heb. after them.

31 Thou

138

† Heb. abomination of the.

* Chap. 4.2. Josh.1.7. Prov.30.6 Rev.22.18

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10.20.

† Heb. spoken revolt against the LORD.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

* Chap. 17.7.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house

‡ Heb. bondmen.

of ‡ bondage.

* Chap. 17.13.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

‖ Or, naughty men.

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

‖ Or, devoted.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of almes and charity.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11.2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois,

‖ Or, bison. † Heb. dishon.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and scales shall ye eat:

* Levit. 11.9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† Heb. *aſketh of thee.*

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, & ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

* Levit. 25.2,4.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. *maſter of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

‖ Or, *to the end that there be no poore among you.*

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee. 139

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6.34

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

† Heb. *word.* † Heb. *Belial.*

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod. 21.2. Jer.34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a doubled hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod. 34. 19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Lev. 22. 20. Chap. 17.1. Eccluſ 35. 12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16,23.

CHAP.

140

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBserve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12.2,&c.
* Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

* Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12.15.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

* Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

† Heb. restraint.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

* Levit. 23.15.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the* LORD *thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. floore, and thy winepresse.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

* Exod. 23.14, and 34.23.
* Eccles. 35.4.

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23.8.
‖ Or, matters.

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Heb. justice, justice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Levit. 26.1.
‖ Or, statue, or, pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sunne, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and beholld, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence

tence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

† Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10. 9. * 1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

right

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

† Heb. the sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or*, that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

* Levit. 20. 27. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, upright, or, sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

‖ Or, inherit

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

* John 1. 46. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

* John 1. 46. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHEN the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Chap. 12. 29. † Heb. inheritest, or possessest. * Exod. 23. 13. Num. 35. 10.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in Josh. 20. 2.

the

142

the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

‖ Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood* † Heb. *findeth.*

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. *smite him in life.* † Heb. *from yesterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12.20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20.7.

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. *in life.*

12 Then the elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Num. 35.30. Chap. 17.6 Matt. 18. 16. John 8.17 2. Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10. 28.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

‖ Or, *falling away.*

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testify against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, & hath testified falsly against his brother:

* Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 13. 62

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

* Exod. 21.23. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5.38

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall* go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. *be tender.* † Heb. *make haste.*

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. *made it common.* See Levit. 19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 42.5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people; and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house; lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judges 7.3. † Heb. *melt*

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Josh. 8.2 † Heb *spoil*

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, & the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. *it come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. *mouth.*

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. *in the midst.*

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, *suffer to grow.* † Heb. *make, or dresse.*

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. *the curse of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in

144 in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with † Heb. *fulnesse of thy seed.* divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

* Levit. 19.19. 11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Num.15. 38. † Heb. *wings.* 12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginitie, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10. 22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die. ‖ Or, *take hold of her.*

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, & slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found: * Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt. * Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleannesse to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: * Nehem. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. * Num.22. 5, 6.

5 Nevertheleſse, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for ever. † Heb. *good*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanneſse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sunne is down, he shall come into the camp *again*. † Heb. *turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee. † Heb. *sittest down.*

14 For

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no †unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

†Heb. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it †liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

†Heb. it good for him

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

*Exod.22. 25. Levit.25. 36. Psal.15.5.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usurie, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usurie; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

*Eccles 5. 4.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

*Matt.12. 1. Mark 2.23 Luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warres. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHen a *man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found † some uncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

*Mat.5.31 and 19.7. Mark 10.4. †Heb. matter of nakednesse. † Heb. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheere up his wife which he hath taken.

Deut. 245

*Chap.20. 7. †Heb. not any thing shall passe upon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

*Lev.13.2

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

†Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

*Levit.19. 13. Job 4.14. † Heb. he lifteth his soul unto it.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

* 2 Kings 14.6. 2. Chron. 25.4. Jer 31. 29, 30. Ezek.18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

*Lev.19.9 and 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

†Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

†Heb. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ *Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, & worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, & also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the

---

* 2.Cor. 11.24.

*1.Cor.9. 9. †1.Tim 5. 18. †Heb. thresheth. *Mat.22. 24. Mar.12.19 Luke 20. 28.

‖Or, next kinsman.

‖Or, next kinsmans wife. *Ruth 4.7.

†Heb. a stone and a stone. †Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

* Exod. 17.8.

the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

*Isa.63.15 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

* Chap. 7.6. 18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones; 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

*Joſh.4.1. 2 And it ſhall it be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Exod. 20.25. Joſh.8.31. 5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin. 147

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. † Heb. *for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice, * Dan.9.11

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek.22.12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth. * Levit. 26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ Or, *dough or kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖ Or, *barns.*

148

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30.9.&c. ‖Or, for good. † Heb. belly.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

* Levit. 26.14. Lament. 2.17. Malac. 2.2. Baruch 1. 20.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, & cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldest do.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Levit. 26.16.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head, shall be brasse, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven waves before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosperin thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20.6. † Heb. prophane, or use it as common meat.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

† Heb. shall not return to thee.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become* an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

* 1. Kings 9.7. Jer. 24.9. and 25.9.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the locust shall consume it.

* Micah 6.15. Haggai 1.6.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Heb they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

‖ Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as* swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue

†Heb. heare thou shalt not † understand:

† Heb. strong of face. 50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Levit. 26.29. 2. Kings 6.29. Lam. 4.10. Bar. 2.3. †Heb. belly. 53 And *thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

†Heb after-birth. 57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law,

†Heb. cause to ascend. them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were *as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. 149 * Chap. 10.22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, *Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; * Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do. * Chap. 4.6. 1 Kings 2.3. Josh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes,

150 your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

† Heb. *passe.* 12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and

‡ Heb. *dung gods.* their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there

‖ Or, *a poysonfull herb.* ‡ Heb. *Rosh.* should be among you a root that beareth ‖ † gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.* † Heb. *the drunken to the thirsty.* † drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written

† Heb. *in written.* in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land,

† Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.* and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein,

* Gen. 19.24,25. * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* 1. Kings 9.8. Jer. 22.8. 24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *who had not given to them any portion.* † Heb. *divided.* 26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the *Neh.1.9. outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee * Chap. 28.11. plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment, which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest *Rom 10. 6,&c. say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love

love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, *and that* ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan, to go to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap.4. 26. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, *that* I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live:

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joſhua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the prieſts, to reade it in the ſeventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joſhua, 19 and a ſong, to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

*Num.20. 12.

Chap.3.27 3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Joſhua, he ſhall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

*Num.27. 21.

4 And the LORD ſhall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

*Chap.7.2 5 And * the LORD ſhall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called unto Joſhua, and ſaid unto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou muſt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath ſworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee: fear not neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delivered it unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *every* ſeven yeares, in the ſolemnity of the *yeare of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles,

*Chap.15. 2.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God in the place which he ſhall chooſe: thou ſhalt reade this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing. 151

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou muſt die: call Joſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moſes and Joſhua went, and preſented themſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe up, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. †Heb. *lie down.*

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be devoured, and many evils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God *is* not amongſt us? †Heb. *finde them.*

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they ſhall have eaten & filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I ſware. †Heb. *before.* †Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, *Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee. *Joſh.1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

28 Take this booke of the law, and put it in the ſide of the arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turn aſide from the way which I haue commanded you: and euil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do euil in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, & I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain vpon the tender herb, and as the ſhowers vpon the graſſe:

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

†Heb. *he hath corrupted to himſelf.* ‖Or, *that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and vnwiſe? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

†Heb. *generation and generation.*

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

†Heb. *cord.*

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

‖Or, *compaſſed him about.*

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art couered *with fatneſſe*; then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They prouoked him to iealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖Or, *which were not God.*

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

‖Or, *deſpiſed.*

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealouſie with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to iealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10.19.

‖Or, *hath burned.* ‖Or, *hath conſumed.*

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burn vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhal conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrows vpon them.

†Heb. *burning coals.*

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†Heb. *from the chambers.* †Heb. *bereaue.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, *our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.*

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there* any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they vnderſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Joſh. 23.10.

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelues *being* iudges.

‖Or. *is* worſe *then the vine of Sodom, &c.*

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſps.

34 *Is* not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

* Eccluſ 28.1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10 30

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them make haſte.

36 For

v. 39 Shuckford. Creation & Fall of Man Vol.
65th Preface

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

*2.Mac.7.6. † Heb. *hand*

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. *an hiding for you.*

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

*1.Sam.2.6. Tob.13.2. Wiſ.16.13

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud, (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) *and that* with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ Or, *praiſe his people, ye nations: or, ſing ye.* *Rom.15.10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ Or, *Joſhua.*

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

*Chap.6.6 and 11.18

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it *is* your life; and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

*Num.27.12.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

*Num.20.25,28.& 33.38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

*Num 20.12,13.& 27.14. ‖ Or, *ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majeſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

153 † Heb. *a fire of law.*

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; *every one* ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

*Exod.28.30.

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice upon thine altar.

‖ Or, *let them teach, &c.* ‖ Or, *let them put incenſe.* † Heb. *at thy noſe.*

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him; *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

*Gen.49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

† Heb. *thruſt forth.* † Heb. *moons.*

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

*Gen.49.26.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was*

he

154 † Heb. *ſielded.*

he † ſeated ; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp : he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD : poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, *Let* Aſher *be* bleſſed with children ; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‖ Or, *under thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.*

25 ‖ Thy ſhoes *ſhall be* iron and braſſe; and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be.*

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeſhurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlaſting arms : and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them.*

*Jer. 23.6.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone : the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael : who *is* like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who *is* the ſword of thy excellency ! and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

H Or, *ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, that *is* over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ Or, *hill.*

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This *is* the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed : I have cauſed thee to ſee *it* with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

*Gen. 12.7 and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor : but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died : his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. *moiſture.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes : ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

† Heb. *ſted.*

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of wiſdome ; for Moſes had laid his hands upon him : and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face :

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealty.

NOW after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſervant *is* dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life : as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee : * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

*Heb. 13.5

6 * Be ſtrong and of a good courage : for ‖ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut. 31. 23. ‖ Or, *thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very couragious: that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee : * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

*Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14. ‖ Or, *do wiſely.*

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein : for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ have good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, *do wiſely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee ? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three

three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

* Num. 32. 20. 13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. marshalled by five. 15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went,

* Heb 11. 31. James 2. 25. and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

† Heb. lay. 2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

† Heb. melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23

* Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. rose up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† Heb. instead of you to die.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

† Heb gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doores of thy house into the street, his bloud *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his bloud *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan,

156 Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. *since yesterday and the third day.*

5 And Joshua said unto the people, *Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

*Lev.20.7 Num.11. 18. Chap.7.13 1.Sam.16. 5.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

*Chap.1.5

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

*Psal.114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the *ark of the covenant before the people;

*Acts7.45

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

*1.Chron. 12.15. Ecclus 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people passe over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

*Deut.27. 2. *Chap.3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

*Num.32. 27.

13 About fourty thousand ‖prepared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖Or, *ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

†Heb. *plucked up.*

†Heb. *went.*

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

†Heb *to morrow.*

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

*Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

†Heb. *all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖* sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

‖Or, *knives of flints.* *Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the fore-skinnes.

‖Or, *Gibeath-haaraloth.*

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

*Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

†Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised*

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day. 157

‖That is, *rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

*Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

‖Or, *prince.*

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

*Exod. 3. 5 Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the citie once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

†Heb. *under it.*

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests

158

priests that blew with the trumpets, and the †rere-ward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

†Heb. *gathering* hoſt

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

†Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie ſhall be ‖accurſed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖Or, *devoted.*

* Chap. 2. 4

18 And you, in any wiſe keep *your ſelves* from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make *your ſelves* accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe, and iron, *are* †conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

†Heb. *holineſſe.*

20 So the people ſhouted when *the prieſts* blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11. 30.

†Heb. *under it.*

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

†Heb. *families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had; and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day: becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed *be* the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſtborn, and in his youngeſt *ſonne* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, and his fame was *noyſed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Joſhua's complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 He and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing; for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beſide Beth-aven, on the eaſt-ſide of Beth-el, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up and ſmite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

†Heb. *about* 2000 *men, or about* 3000 *men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖Or, *in Meradah.*

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

8 O Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies!

†Heb *neck.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

†Heb. *falleſt*

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your

your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖Or, *wickedneſſe.*

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

†Heb. *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

†Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor unto this day.

‖That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

*Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, *Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. 159

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the ſpoil thereof, and the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behinde it.

*Chap. 6. 21. *Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, *even* behinde the citie: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

†Heb *pulled*

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that *was* on the north of the citie, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the city; Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

†Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that *there were* liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that *he had* in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And

160

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no †Heb. *hand* † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and *Deut.7.2 they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num.31. 21,26. 27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he *Vers.2. * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at *Chap.7. 26. the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of Exod.20. 25. whole stones, over which no man hath lift up Deut 27 5 *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount *Deut.11. 29. & 27. 12. Ebal: *as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them. *Deut.31. 12. †Heb. *walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord. †Heb. *mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to †Heb. *in your hand.* meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and ‖Or, *they received the men by reason of their victuals.* asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promiſed them. *Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God. † Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing. * Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Joſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hailſtones. 12 The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them; * Chap. 6. 15. *Chap. 8. 3

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great city, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty. †Heb. *cities of the kingdom.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* moe which died with hailſtones, then *they* whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon. *Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ 46. 4. † Heb. *be ſilent.*

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day. ‖ Or, *the upright.*

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand. † Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

862 22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah,* as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cineroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-rabbah. ‖ Or, salt pits. † Heb. burnings of waters.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breather.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the

the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Num.33. 52. Deut.7.2. & 20.16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

† Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, & the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod.34. 11. *Deut.7.2 † Heb. he removed nothing.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, & all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

*Chap.9.3

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num.26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

* Num.21. 24. Deut.3.6.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. * Deut.3. 17. and 4. 49.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Bethjeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut.3. 11. Chap.13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

* Num.32. 29. Deut.3.12. Chap.13.8

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

*Chap.6.2 * Chap.8.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

29. *Chap.16. 23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap.10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap.10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap.10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

*Chap.10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Sharon.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap.11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Gen.14.1

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14,33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeares, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites,

164 the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, *the cave.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Num.32. 33. Deut.3. 12,13. Chap 22.4

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut.3. 11. Chap.12.4

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.*

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarethshahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

* Deut.3. 17. ‖ Or, *springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

* Num.31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

‖ Or, *diviner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, & the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num.32. 39.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Chap.18. 7. * Num.18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num.34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

* Num.26. 55. & 33. 54.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Num.35. 2. Chap.21.2

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeares old *was* I when Moses the servant

servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but
*Num. 14. 24. I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandred in the
† Heb. walked. wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

*Eccius 46 9. 11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day: (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap. 21. 12. 1. Mac. 2. 56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

*Chap. 15. 13. 15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which* *Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even*
* Num. 34. 3. * Num. 33. 36. to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the † bay that looketh
† Heb. tongue. south-ward.

‖ Or, the going up to Akrabbim. 3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

* 1. Kings 1. 9. 8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

*Chap. 14. 15. ‖ Or, Kirjath-arba. * Judg. 1. 10. 13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

166

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

‖ Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* † neare Ashdod, with their villages.

† Heb. *by the place of.*

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ Or, *Janim.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

† Heb. *went forth.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el;
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, & passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth
3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

* Judg. 1. 26.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. & 46. 20.
* Gen. 50. 23.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

Num. 32. 39.
* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

‖ Or, *brook of reeds.* 9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the childern of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance; and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, & went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: & the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

* Chap. 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

‖ Or, *the plain.*

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt-sea at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

† Heb. *tongue.*

168 20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, & Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib. † Heb. Zor.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, & Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
‖ Or, over against.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem,* Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
‖ Or, Joppa, Acts 9 36.
* Judges 18,29.
48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
* Chap. 24 30.
*Num. 34. 17.
51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses
*Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6,11,14. Deut. 19, 2
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.
* Num. 35. 25.
† Heb. *sanctified.*
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
* Deut. 4. 43. 1. Chron. 6. 78.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourtie cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, & unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
* Numb 35. 2.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,
† Heb. *called.*
10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)
11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arba.
12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.
* Chap. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56.
13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,
14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,
16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 ¶ And

870

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23.14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Num 32. 33.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. Chap.13.8 * Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of* it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. *house of the father.*

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25.4.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Verf. 34.

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

171

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‖ That *is, a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. *came into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. *at the sunne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land,

as

192 as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the
*Deut.5. 32.and 28. 14. law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither
*Psal.16.4 *make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

|| Or. *for if you will cleave, &c.* ‖ Or, *then the* LORD *will drive.* 8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

*Levit.26. 8. Deut.32. 30. 10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

‡ Heb. *souls* 11 Take good heed therefore unto your †selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these
*Exod.23. 33. Num.33. 55. nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish
Deut.7.16. from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts,
* Chap. 21.45. and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar die.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus
* Gen. 11. 31. Judeth 5. 6, 7. saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

*Gen.21.2 4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: * Gen.25. and I gave unto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; 26. * but Jacob and his children went down into *Gen.36.8 Egypt. *Gen.46.6

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I * Exod 3. plagued Egypt, according to that which I did 10. amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: *Exod.12. and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians 37. pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen * unto the Red sea. *Exod.14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave *Num. 21. them into your hand, that ye might possesse 33. their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent *Num.22. and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse 5. Deut.23.4 you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, *Exod.23. which drave them out from before you, *even* 28. the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with Deut.7.20. thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, & our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God. 173

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap. 19.50. Judges 2.9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, & which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † Heb. *prolonged* their *dayes after Joshua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. * Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‖ Or, *lambes*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes & their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, & there he died. † Heb. *the extremities of their hands and of their feet.* ‖ Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley. * Josh. 10. 36. and 11.21. and 15.13. ‖ Or, *low country.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Josh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when *she came to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the citie of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.) * Num. 21.3.

18 Also

174 18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

‖ Or, *he possessed the mountain.* 19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

* Num.14. 24. Josh.14. 13. and 15.13 20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el; (now the name of the city before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19. 24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we

* Josh. 2. 14. pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

* Josh.17. 11, 12. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

* Josh.16. 10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand

† Heb. *was heavy.* of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

H Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.* 36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, *messenger.*

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7.2. * Deut. 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh.23. 13. *Exod.23. 33. and 34.12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is, *weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. *longed dayes after Joshua.*

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal.44. 12. Isa.50.1.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Levit. 26. Deut.28

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. *saved.*

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their gronings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themſelves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerve them, and to bowe down unto them: † they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael; and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driving them out haſtily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joſhua.

* Chap. 3.12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, ſuffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Iſrael. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chuſhan-riſhathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Iſrael by them, (*even* as many *of Iſrael* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeares: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the ‖ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* ſitting in † a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed upon the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came; and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his ſummer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 ¶ And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour; and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So

‖ Or, the ſonne of Jemini.
† Heb. ſhut of his right hand.
‖ Or, graven images.
† Heb. a parlour of cooling.
‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.
‖ Or, doth his eaſement.
† Heb. fat.

176

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt foureſcore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox-goad, and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael from Jabin and Siſera. 18 Jael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whoſe hoſt *was* Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

*Pſal.83. 9, 10.

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee: notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour; for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

*Num. 10.29.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. *gathered by cry*, or *proclamation.*

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

*Pſal.83. 9, 10.

15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all *his* chariots, and all his hoſt with the edge of the ſword, before Barak; ſo that Siſera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, *and* there was not † a man left. † Heb. *not so one.*

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a ‖ mantle. ‖ Or, *rug*, or *blanket.*

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſtie: and ſhe opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. * Chap. 5.25.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep and weary) ſo he died. † Heb. *put.*

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan. †Heb. *going went and was hard.*

CHAP. V.

The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THEN ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water. * Deut. 33. 2.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael. *Pſal.97.5 † Heb. *flowed.* * Exod.19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-waves were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes. * Chap. 3.31. *Chap.4. 18. †Heb. *walkers of paths.* †Heb. *crooked ways.*

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way. ‖ Or, *meditate.*

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall

†Heb. righteouſneſſes of the LORD.

ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

†Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

†Heb. his feet. ‖Or, in the diviſions, &c. † Heb. impreſſions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

‖Or, in

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‖ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖Or, port. ‖Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

†Heb. expoſed to reproach.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

†Heb. paths

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

‖Or, tramplings, or plungings.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

†Heb. ſhe hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

†Heb. betweene. †Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

†Heb. words.

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damſel *or* two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil?

†Heb. to the head of a man. †Heb. for the necks of the ſpoil.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them 11 An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, & offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

†Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

‖Or, goat.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

†Heb. a man a prophet.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

*2 Kings 17.35,38. Jer.10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

*Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

†Heb to cauſe it to flee.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

†Heb my thouſand is the meaneſt.

178

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, meat-offering.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, *the* LORD send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and.

† Heb *strong place*

‖ Or, *in an orderly manner.*

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is* yet morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. *clothed.*

* Num. 10. 3. Chap. 3. 27.

† Heb *was called after him.*

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

* Deut 20. 8. 1. Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and

and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, & retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

‖Or, *ranks by five.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

*Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

†Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

†Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.* ‖Or, *fire-brands, or torches.*

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

*Iſa 9.4.

‖Or, *towards.* †Heb. *lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took *two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

*Pſal. 83. 11. Iſa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah & Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, †Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

†Heb. *what thing is this thou haſt done unto us?*

†Heb. *ſtrongly.*

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

†Heb. *ſpirit*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

†Heb. *threſh.*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him*.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred & twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖Or, *an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

†Heb *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh return-

180 ned from battell before the sunne was up,
14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?
16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.
17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.
20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, & slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, & slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.
22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.
24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)
25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, & did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, & beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.
29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.
32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died in a good old age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.
3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.
4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.
5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.
7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.
8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.
9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?
10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?
12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?
14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.
16 Now

* 1. Kings 12.25.

† Heb. made to know.

† Heb. according to the form, &c.

† Heb. writ.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moon.

‖ Or, sweet jewels.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

† Heb. set.

† Heb. What is good whether, &c.

† Heb after.

‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar. See Josh. 24. 26.

‖ Or, go up and down for other trees.

‖ Or, thistle.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

† Heb. caſt his life. 17 (For my father fought for you, and †adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſervant, king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not *he* the ſonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hot.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion. 181

† Heb. as thine hand ſhall find occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the †middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim:

† Heb. navel.

‖ Or, the ſoothſayers gardens of pines.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who *is* Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, make haſte, *and* do as I *have done*.

† Heb. I have done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez,

182 and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

*2 Sam. 11.21. 53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

‖Or, deliver †Heb. save. AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

‖Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

*Chap. 2. 11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1 * Chap. 2.13. 6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. crushed. 8 And that veare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. * Deut. 32.15. Jer.2.13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day. † Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel. † Heb. gods of strangers. † Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered togeather, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh. † Heb. cried togeather.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. * Chap. 11.8.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. * Heb. 11. 32. called Jephthae. † Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him. † Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel. † Heb. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words. † Heb. let the hearer be witness.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead,

Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

* Num. 22.2. Deut. 23.4 Josh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.* ‖ Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *Abel.*

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was* his onely childe: ‖ † beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, *he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.* † Heb. *of himself.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

† Heb. *go and go down.*

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yearely ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* ‖ Or, *to talk with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

† Heb *were called.*

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of

184 Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

†Heb. *sons sonnes,* 14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty †nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

‡Heb. *added to commit, &c.* *Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

AND the children of Israel † *did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

*Num. 6. 2, 3. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

*Num. 6. 5. c. Sam. 1. 11. 5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: †How shall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* shall we do unto him? †Heb. *what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ Or, *what shall he do?*

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe. †Heb. *what shall be his work?*

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee. †Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ‖ secret? ‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth hony in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb *she is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, *shirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle. 185

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not so?

† Heb. *to possesse us, or, to impoverish us?*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seven dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the citie said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ Or, *torches.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great

186 great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

†Heb. *went down.* 11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax

†Heb. *were melted.* that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

†Heb. *moist.* 15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

†Heb. *an heap, two heaps.* 16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place

‖That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.* ‖Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

‖Or, *Lehi.* 19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name

‖That is, *the well of him that called, or cried.* thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there

†Heb. *a woman an harlot.* † an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were

†Heb. *silent* † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with

†Heb. *with the barre.* them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

‖Or, *by the brook.*

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give

‖Or, *humble* thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖ † green withs, that were never

‖Or, *new cords.* †Heb. *moist.* dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‡Heb. *one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is

†Heb. *smelleth.* broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied,

†Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.* then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (and *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth.*

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that

†Heb. *straitened.* his soul was † vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent & called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began

began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

†Heb. bored out. 21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

‖Or, at when he was shaven. 22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, & the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

†Heb. and who multiplied our slain. 25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made † them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

†Heb. before them. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

‖Or, he leaned on them. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

†Heb. my soul. 30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah:

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest.

*Chap. 8. 27. *Gen. 31. 19.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Hos. 3. 4. †Heb. filled the hand. *Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

†Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖Or, a double suit, &c. †Heb an order of garments.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before

188 before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no † magiſtrate in the land, that might put *them* to ſhame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Heb. poſſeſſours, or, heir of reſtraint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: *is it* better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, & he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that *were* in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt † angry fellows runne upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.

† Heb. bitter of ſoul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they *were* too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, & came unto Laiſh, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, becauſe it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laiſh at the firſt.

* Joſh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when *there was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

* Chap 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeare and foure moneths. † Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, & let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid unto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

† Heb. is weak. † Heb. it is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus, (which *is* Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† Heb. to over againſt

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that *is* not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with thee; howſoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *ſo* wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

* Gen. 19. 6

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

† Heb. the maſter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battells loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Heb. the man the Levite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† Heb. humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſel.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his houſe.

9 But

190

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. *fellows.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*

‖ Or, *Beth-el*

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long* sound with the trumpets.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the citie.

‖ Or, *time.*

† Heb. *with.*

† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse,

neſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, *and* trode them down ‖ with eaſe † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖Or, from Menuchah, &c. †Heb. unto over against

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

*Chap. 21. 13.

47 * But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

†Heb. was found. †Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is* there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children. 191

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, *Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

*Num. 31. 17. †Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. young women virgins

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

†Heb. and ſpake and called. ‖Or, proclaim peace.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they ſaid, *There muſt be* an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el, ‖ on the eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebonah.

†Heb. from yeare to yeare. ‖Or, towards the ſunne-riſing ‖Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you ſhould be guilty.

‖Or, gratifie us in them.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any moe* sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, *if I were with an husband.* † Heb *hope.*

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. I *have much bitternesse.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

‖ Or, *be not against me.*

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. *strengthened her self.*

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleasant.* ‖ That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb *her happened.* ‖ Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ Or, *I finde favour.* † Heb. *to the heart.*

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproch her not. † Heb. *ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, & went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen

‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field. ‖ Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do. ‖ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet. ‖ Or, *took hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinſman. ‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman. † Heb. *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he measured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and ſhe went into the city. ‖ Or, *ſheet*, or, *apron.*

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid,

194 Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. I said I will reveal in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, or, power. † Heb. proclaim thy name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† Heb. caused to cease unto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath born him

† Heb. to nourish. † Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a sonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshipeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

* Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yeare to yeare.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe;

‖ Or, a double portion.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

† Heb. angered her.

7 And *as* he did so yeare by yeare, ‖ † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, from the time that she, &c. † Heb. from her going up.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

11 And

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

† Heb. *seed of men.*

*Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

†Heb. *hard of spirit.*

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

‖ Or, *meditation.*

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad.*

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

† Heb. *revolution of dayes.*

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarrie untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

‖ Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the* LORD.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

‖ Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 11 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie, 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sonnes. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

†Heb. *hard.*

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Wisd. 16. 13. Tob. 13. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

*Psal. 113. 7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to rost for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

*Exod. 28. 4.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife,

196 and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. assembled by troups.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare evil words of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, & the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

‖ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. men.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. join.
‖ Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose & went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto to him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2. Kings 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.
* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

‖ Or, accursed.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

† Heb. frowned upon them.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. he adde.
‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

† Heb. all the things, or, words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife diſcouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, *came to paſſe.* † Heb. *was.*

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in aray againſt Iſrael: and *when* † they joyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field about foure thouſand men.

† Heb. *the battell was ſpread.* † Heb. *the aray.*

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. *take unto us.*

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. *yeſterday or the third day.*

8 Wo unto us; who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe *are* the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13. 1. † Heb. *be men.*

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlain.

† Heb. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. *ſtood.*

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne? 197

† Heb. *is the thing.*

17 And the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Iſrael fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, *to ſay out.* † Heb. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

† Heb *ſet not her heart.*

21 And ſhe named the childe ‖ I-chabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband)

‖ That is, *where is the glory?*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

or, *there is no glory.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtine, having brought the ark into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely ‖ *the ſtump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, *the fiſhie part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

198 9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: Then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, *reproachfully.*
* Exod. 12. 31.
† Heb. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ Or, *it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore & ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare

* Josh. 24. 14, 23.
* Judg. 2. 13.

prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

* Deut. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
* Judges 2. 11.
† Heb. *be not silent from us from crying.*
‖ Or, *answered.*
‖ That is, *the stone of help.*
† Heb. *and he circuited.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battells.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

* Deut. 16. 19.
* Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21
† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel*
‖ Or, *obey.*
‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*
† Heb. *eunuchs.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphia, ‖ a Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chron. 8 33.
‖ Or, *the sonne of a man of Jemini.*
‖ Or, *substance.*

2 And he had a sonne, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
† Heb. *is with us.*

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

† Heb. *there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. *thy word is good.*

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

† Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, *feast.*

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. *to day.*

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.
† Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people.

† Heb. *restrain in.*

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. *to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul answered, and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. *according to this word.*

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, *reserved.*

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. *to day.*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre

* Gen 35. 20.

pulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

† Heb. the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

† Heb. aſk thee of peace.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhal come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when theſe ſignes, &c. † Heb. do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde. * Chap. 13. 8.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

† Heb. ſhoulder. † Heb. turned.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the ſonne of Kiſh? * *is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. a man to his neighbour. * Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands. 201

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there* is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, *he was as though he had been deaf.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpit, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if *there be* no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. *forbear us.*

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent *them* throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people,

202

people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

* Ecclus 46.19.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† Heb. ransome.
‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb righteousnesses, or, benefits.
† Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.
* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judges 11. 1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.
† Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceasing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

† Heb. the sonne of one yeare in his reigning.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it:* and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. *did stink.*

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. *trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. *bless him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Heb. *found.*

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual. 203

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Heb. *a file with mouthes.*

† Heb. *to set.*

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or *standing camp.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating bloud. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, *there was a day.*

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

† Heb. *tooth.*

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, * to save by many or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. *be still.*

10 But

204

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmath to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Give a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

‖ Or, *the mult.*

† Heb. *were cried together.*

* Judges 7.22. 2. Chron. 20.23.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

‖ Or, *weary.*

* Lev. 7. 26. and 19.26. Deut. 12. 16.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherouſly.*

† Heb. *in his hand.*

† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the* LORD.

* Judges 20.2.

† Heb. *corners.*

‖ Or, *ſhew the innocent.*

† Heb. *went forth.*

nathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought wickedly.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said unto Saul,* The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel,* how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8. Num. 24. 20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, & numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. *they consume them.*

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles 5.1. Hos 6.6. Matt. 9.13 and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

† Heb. *divination.*

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And

206

‖ Or, *eternity, or, victory.*

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

* Exod. 17.11. Num.14. 45.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. *eyes.* * 1. Chron. 28.9. Psal. 7 9. Jer. 11.20. and 17.10 and 20.12

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

* 2. Sam. 7.8. Psal. 78. 70.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

† Heb. *round.*

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

‖ Or, *speech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

‖ Or, *the coast of Dammim.*

2 And Saul & the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, & † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. *ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits, and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. *clothed.*

6 And

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.
‖ Or, *target.*

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear *was* like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day, give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name *was* Jeſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.
* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourtie dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
† Heb. *cheeſes of milk.* † Heb. *captain of a thouſand.*

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the ‖ fight, and ſhouted for the battell.
‖ Or, *place of the carriage.* ‖ Or, *battelray, or place of fight.*

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.
† Heb. *the veſſels from upon him.* † Heb. *asked his brethren of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.
† Heb. *from his face.*

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.
* Joſh. 15. 16.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who *is* this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.
† Heb. *word.*

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed *them* before Saul: and he † ſent for him.
† Heb. *took him.*

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:
‖ Or, *kid.*

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught *him* by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.
† Heb. *clothed, &c. with his clothes.*

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepherds † bag, which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philiſtine.
‖ Or, *valley.* † Heb. *veſſel.*

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And

208

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

† Heb. *shut thee up.*

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battell *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

* Ecclus 47.4. 1. Mac. 4. 30.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul enviеth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Heb. three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. Ecclus 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was evil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

† Heb. according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his sonne, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: and thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

* Judg. 9. 17. & 12. 3 Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain. 209

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is* * Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. fell.

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

† Heb. uncover mine eare.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

‖ Or, say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

† Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18.3. & 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. searched.

† Heb. uncover thine eare.

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

† Heb. cut.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

‖ Or, by his love towards him.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Heb. missed.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down ‖ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly. † Heb. in the day of the businesse.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way. † Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ † Thou sonne of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ Or, thou perverse rebell. † Heb. sonne of perverse rebellion.

31 For as long as the sonne of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

† Heb. is the sonne of death.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the

the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. *to passe over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† Heb. *instruments.* † Heb. *that was his.*

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or, *the* LORD *be witnesse of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Heb *found*

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25.30. Levit. 24.5 Mat. 12.4.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

‖ Or, *of ordinary when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.*

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste. 211

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me. * Chap. 17.2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands? * Chap. 18. 7. & 29. 5. Eccles 47.6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. ‖ Or, *made marks.*

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me? ‖ Or, *playeth the mad-man.*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnes 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb *had a creditour.* † Heb. *bitter of soul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him) ‖ Or, *grove in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

212

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

†Heb. uncovereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

†Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

†Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

‖Or, guard. †Heb. runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou & fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

†Heb. shut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and

and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‖ Jeſhimon?

†Heb. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part *ſhall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foot ſhall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have † invaded the land.

†Heb. ſpread themſelves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖That is, the rock of diviſions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 He ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

†Heb. after.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee Then David aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe privily.

†Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt. 213

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

†Heb. cut off.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and ſee, that *there is* neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

†Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

†Heb. ſhut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

* Chap. 28.3. Eccius 46. 13,20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. *aſk him in my name of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. *ſhamed.*

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. *reſted*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſonne of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now adayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

† Heb. *ſlaughter.*

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter, and he † railed on them.

† Heb. *flew upon them.* † Heb *ſhamed.*

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he *is ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ Or, *lumps.*

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. *eares*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. *lay it to his heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. *ſaving thy ſelf.*

27 And now this ‖bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, *preſent.*

† Heb. *walk at the feet of, &c.*

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. *in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. *no ſtaggering or ſtumbling*

32 ¶ And

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed bloud, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. *at her feet.*

43 David also took Ahinoam* of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given* Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him. 215

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ Or, *midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerujah, brother to Joab, saying, Who wil go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. *shut up.*

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

† Heb. *the sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? and David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

† Heb. *smell.*

† Heb. *cleaving.*

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to

216 the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my sonne David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now †perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

†Heb. be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

†Heb. the number of dayes. ‖Heb a yeare of dayes. ‖Or, Gerrites.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

10 And Achish said, ‖Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

†Heb. to stink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived

†Heb. What is his form?

ceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

† Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

‖ Or, *for himself.* * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. *mine hand.*

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men? 217

* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands? * Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *before thee.*

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag.* 7 *David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them.* 11 *By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil.* 22 *Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff.* 26 *He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small; but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Heb. *bitter*

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs

melechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *their morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, *asked them how they did* † Heb. *peace.*

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

† Heb. *and forward.*

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. *blessing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his armes, and his sonnes slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

*1. Chron. 10. 1.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sonnes; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters, men with bows.*

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

† Heb. *found him.* ‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the

the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard ‖of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul: 219

‖Or, *concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Jer. 34. 5.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The ſecond book of SAMUEL, orherwiſe called, The ſecond book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Sauls death, is ſlain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the * ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1. Sam 30 17.

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *ſo* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, From whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

†Heb. *What was, &c.*

4 And David ſaid unto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him How knoweſt thou that Saul and Jonathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpear: and lo, the chariots and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, †Here *am* I.

†Heb. *Behold me.*

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for ‖anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖Or, *my coat of mailes: or my embroidered coat) hideth me, that my, &c.*

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael; becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his ſonne,

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Judah *the uſe of* the bow: behold, *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jaſher)

* Joſh. 10. 13.

‖Or, *of the upright.*

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publiſh *it* not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, & the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

‖Or, *ſweet*

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan, *thou waſt* ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP.

220

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Mac 2. 57. 4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That *1.Sam.31 13. * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

†Heb *be ye the sonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

†Heb. *the host which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

†Heb. *number of dayes.*

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

†Heb. *them together.*

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

†Heb. *of his feet.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

†Heb *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

†Heb *from after Abner.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖Or, *spoil.*

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

†Heb. *from the morning*
‖Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron:

Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

*Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

†Heb. *saying.*

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 18 25, 27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

*1. Sam. 25 44 *Phalti.*

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

†Heb *going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

†Heb *both yesterday and the third day.*

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. 221

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother.

*1. Kings 2. 5. ‖Or, *peaceably.* *Chap. 2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the sonne of Ner:

†Heb. *blouds.*

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

†Heb. *be cut off.*

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

*Chap 2. 23.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † biere.

†Heb. *bed.*

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

†Heb *children of iniquity.*

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

†Heb. *was good in their eyes.*

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And

222

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

† Heb. *tender.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

† Heb *second.*

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 4 15.

† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*

‖ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, *saying David shall not, &c.*

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6.

‖ Or, *because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, he shall not come into the house.*

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb *went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

* 1. Chron. 14. 1.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

† Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*

13 ¶ And * David took *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1 Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse

doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

*Isa.28.21 20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖That is, *the plain of breaches.* 21 And there they left their images, and David and his men *‖ burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14.12. ‖Or, *took them away.* 22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

*1.Chron. 13.5,6. 2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

‖Or, *at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.* 3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

†Heb. *made to ride.* 4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

‖Or, *the hill* *1.Sam.7. 1. 5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

†Heb. *with.*

*1.Chron. 13.9. 6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook it.

‖Or, *stumbled.* 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the ark of God.

‖Or, *rashnesse.* 8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

†Heb. *broken* ‖That is, *the breach of Uzzah.* 9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. *So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladnesse. *1.Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD. †Heb. *stretched.*

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, *he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. *1.Chron. 16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelesly uncovereth himself! ‖Or, *openly.*

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. ‖Or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, *when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies; *1.Chron. 17.1.

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? †Heb. *to my servant to David.*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of

Israel

224 Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17.6. *any of the judges.*

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheep-cote, † from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

*1. Sam. 16 11. Pſal. 78. 70. †Heb. *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

†Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

*1. Kings 8.20.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

*1. Kings 5.5. and 6. 1. 1. Chron. 22.10.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

*Heb. 1 5. *Pſal. 89. 30, 31, 32.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

†Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4.7

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

†Heb opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

*John 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

†Heb. *be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*1. Chron. 18.1, &c. ‖Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

*Pſal. 60.2

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand *chariots*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖Or, *of him.* ‖As 1. Chr. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

†Heb. *aſk him of peace.* †Heb. *was a man of warres with.* †Heb. *in his hand were.*

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him a* name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

† Heb. *his ſmiting.*

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe;

‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.

‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes. 225

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, & for the cities of our God: & the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo

226. before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* *1. Chron. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned* * Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.* † Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the walls?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *ie evil in thine eyes.* † Heb. *so and so.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. *morsell.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1. Sam. 16 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. *fasted a fast.*

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. *do hurt.*

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matt. 1. 6 * 1. Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‖ That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. *thinne.* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, *paſte.*

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. *humble me.* * Levit. 18. 9. † Heb. *it ought not ſo to be done.*

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Heb. *ſet not thine heart.* † Heb. *and deſolate.*

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or. *will you not, ſince I have commanded you?* † Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. *rode.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. *mouth.* ‖ Or, *ſetled.*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his sonne every day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeares.

‖ Or, was consumed.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absalons beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the sonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. save.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and *there* † was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revengers of bloud do not multiple to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest.

† Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. blessed.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

230

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Heb. neare my place.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

1 AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: & it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downward

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ Called John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a * seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and

† Heb. going up & weeping.

and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom: And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo *will* I now alſo *be* thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibоſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes *be* for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where *is* thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibоſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name *was* Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, *he ſtill came forth and curſed.*

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. *man of bloud.*

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloudy man.

† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14. & 2. Sam. 9. 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſonne, which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or, *teares.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† Heb. *duſted him with duſt.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, † God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? *ſhould I* not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that *are* with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

† Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſel is overthrown by Huſhai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelf. 25 Amaſa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chooſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is*

232 weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.* 4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† Heb. *what is in his mouth.* 5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. *word.* 6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

‡ Heb. *counselled.* 7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. *bitter of soul.* 8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. *fallen.* 10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, & they which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Heb. *that thy face go to presence &c.* 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the †Heb *commanded.* LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, †Heb. *done.* and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and †Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.* hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen ‖ Or, *cups.* vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Heb. *set their heart on us.* † Heb. *as ten thousand of us.* † Heb. *be to succour.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the

the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

† Heb *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, & told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.*

† Heb. *beware whosoever ye be of, &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

† Heb. *before thee.*

† Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

† Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. *be what may.*

‖ Or, *convenient.*

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† Heb. *I see the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‖ † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

‖ Or, *peace be to thee.* † Heb *peace* † Heb. *shut up.*

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Heb, *is there peace*

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his sonne.

† Heb. *salvation, or, deliverance*

3 And

234

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

† Heb. *by loving, &c.*

† Heb. *that princes or ſervants are nut to thee.*

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

† Heb. *are ye ſilent?*

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

* 1. Kings 2.8.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* Chap. 16.1.

17 And *there were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy ſervant did perverſly the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.5.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt thou not with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſadle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant *is* lame.

* Chap. 16.3.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

† Heb. *men of death.*

28 For all *of* my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

* Chap. 17.27.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* foureſcore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeares old: *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again,

again, that I may die in mine own citie, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, & have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.
† Heb. a house of ward.
† Heb. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Heb. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*
† Heb. *marred to throw down.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? and he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, *they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. *were scattered.*

23 ¶ Now

236

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

* Chap. 8.16.

‖ Or, remembrancer

‖ Or, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of David ſlay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. *Iought the face, &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah)

* Joſh. 9.3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‖ We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

‖ Or, It is not ſilver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to us to kill, &c.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that ‖ deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖ Or, cut us off.

6 Let ſeven men of his ſonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chooſe. And the king ſaid, I will give *them.*

‖ Or, *choſen of the* LORD.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the ſonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18 3. and 20. 3, 42.

8 But the king took the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals ſiſter. † Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3.7

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, from the men of Jabeſh-gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet warre again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpear *weighed* three hundred *ſhekels* of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

‖ Or, Rapha † Heb. *the ſtaff*, or *the head.*

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. *candle*, or *lamp*

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

* 1. Chron. 20.4.

‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1. Chron. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproached. * 1. Sam. 16 9.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer,

* Pſal. 18. 2, &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: *he is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my ſaviour: thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cords.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and

† Heb. *by.*

and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was alſo upright † before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye-ſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf unſavourie.

‖ Or, wreſtle Pſal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

‖ Or, candle.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken a troup.

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, refined.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God *is* my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. riddeth, or looſeth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet:* and ſetteth me upon my high places.

† Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath † made me great.

† Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

† Heb. ankles.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Heb caused to bowe.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ † ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

† Heb. lie.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

† Heb. giveth avengements for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe *be* the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, be thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſunne riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe *be* not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ Theſe

238

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, *Jo-shebb-basshebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*

‖ See 1. Chron. 11. 11.

† Heb. *slain.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines untill his hand was wearie, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

‖ Or, *for foraging.*

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20.

† Heb *slain.*

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

† Heb. *great of acts.*

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

‡ Heb. *lion of God.*

† Heb. *a man of countenance*, or *sight*: called 1. Chron. 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirty.*

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ Or, *counsel.*

† Heb. *at his commund.*

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, *valleys.*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the musters of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ *Satan.* See 1. Chr. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, *compasse.*

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, *neither land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house. 239

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan seconds her. 28 David renewes his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. *entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. *let them seek.* † Heb. *a damsel, a virgin.* † Heb. *be a cherisher unto him.*

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Heb. *reigne.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. *from his dayes.*

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped *him*.

† Heb. *his words were with Joab.* † Heb. *helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the priest, & Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

‖ Or, *the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

240

gith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and

† Heb. *fill up.* † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid,

† Heb. *what to thee?* † What wouldſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted

† Heb. *ſinners.* † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and

† Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.* ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid,

† Heb. *before the king.* Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, & the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this *is* the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one*

to

to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shal not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

* Deut. 29.9. Josh. 1.7. ‖ Or, *do wisely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. † Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and unto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3.27. * 1. Sam. 20.10. † Heb. *put.*

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19.31.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

* 2. Sam. 16.5. † Heb. *strong.* * 2. Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud. 241

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. * Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, were forty yeares: seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem. * 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. Chron. 29.26,27.

12 ¶ *Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly. *2. Chron. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. † Heb. *turn not away my face.*

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day. * 2. Sam. 7.12,13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. † Heb. *a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. * 1. Sam. 2.31,33.

242

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent bloud which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

*2 Sam. 3.27. *2. Sam. 20.10.

33 Their bloud shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy bloud shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. *2. Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth in Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. *Chap. 7.8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖Or, *bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? *2. Chron. 1.10. †Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self †long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement; †Heb. *many dayes.* †Heb. *to heare.*

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And

*Matth. 6.33. Wisd.7.11.
13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.
‖Or, hath not been.

* Chap. 15.5.
14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning, to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine *but* divide *it*.
†Heb. were hot.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.
†Heb. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20,24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdome.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest:
‖Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:
‖Or, secretaries. ‖Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend:

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.
* Chap. 5.14. ‖Or, levie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.
‖Or, Ben-hur.

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.
‖Or, Ben-dekar.

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.
‖Or, Ben-hesed.

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
‖Or, Ben-abinadab.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.
‖Or, Ben-geber.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.
‖Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.
*Eccles. 47.13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meal,
†Heb. bread. †Heb. cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
†Heb. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.
*2.Chron. 9.25.

244

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

‖Or, mules, or *swift beasts.*

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

* Ecclus 47.14,15, 16.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1. Chron. 2.3.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

†Heb. *say.* ‖ 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chron. 22.10.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, ‖ as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

†Heb. *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Heb. *heard*

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

†Heb. *send.*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

†Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

†Heb. *tribute of men.*

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖Or, *Giblites*, as Ezek. 27.9

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The cont. 37 The time of building of it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 3.1.

†Heb. *built.*

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; & ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without*, or, *skewed and closed.*

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖Or, *upon*, or *joyning to.*

†Heb. *floores.*

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without † in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

†Heb. *ribs.* †Heb *narrowings*, or *rebatements.*

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer,

mer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house; both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree, ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *of the house of Lebanon,* 6 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *of the molten sea,* 27 *of the ten bases,* 38 *of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, & he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

‖Or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

*2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chron. 22.10.

‖Or, from the floore of the house unto the walls, &c. and so verse 16.

‖Or, knops. †Heb. openings of flowers.

†Heb. shut up.

‖Or, olive. †Heb. trees of oyl.

* Exod. 25.20.

‖Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

†Heb. shoulder.

†Heb. openings of flowers.

‖Or, five square.

‖Or, leaves of the doores †Heb. openings of flowers.

‖Or, foure square.

‖Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9.10.

†Heb. ribs.

†Heb. light against light.

‖Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

‖Or, according to them.

‖Or, according to them.

†Heb. from floore to floore.

* Chap. 3.1.

246 9 All theſe *were* of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

†Heb. *the ſonne of a widow woman.* 14 He *was* † a widows ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdome and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

†Heb. *faſhioned.* 15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

*2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh.* ▯ That is, *in it is ſtrength.* 21 *And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

†Heb. *from his brimme to his brimme,* 23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

*2. Chron. 4. 3. 24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops *were* caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was* ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner:* They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver *were* underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foureſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit. †Heb. *in the baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about. † Heb. *nakedneſſe.*

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth. †Heb. *ſhoulder.*

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars: †Heb. *upon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons:

basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brasse.

†Heb. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Heb for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

†Heb. searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

†Heb. ashpans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

†Heb. holy things of David. *2. Chron. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple, 12, 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

*2. Chron. 5.2. † Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

†Heb. heads ‖Or, ark: as 2 Chron. 5.9.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 5. ‖Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

*Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thick darknes.

*2. Chron. 6.1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein; but I chose *David to be over my people Israel.

*2 Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2. Chron. 6.12.

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

*2. Mac. 2. 8.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4 2 Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. there shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

†Heb. onely if.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

248 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heares, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickenesse *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for *there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse;

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes, and his judge-

* Deut. 12.11.
‖ Or, *in this place.*
‖ Or, *in this place.*
† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*
‖ Or, *towards*
‖ Or, *jurisdictions.*
† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*
† Heb. *the way of the city.*
‖ Or, *right.*
* 2. Chron. 6.36. Eccles 7.20. 1. John 1. 8,10.
† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*
‖ Or, *right.*
* Exod. 19.5.
† Heb. *fallen*

judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

†Heb *the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

*2. Chron. 7.4. 62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

*2. Chron. 7.7. 64 * The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖Or, *thanked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*2. Chron. 7.11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon *Chap. 3.5 the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house *Chap. 8. 29. which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy *2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22.10. kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them;

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out *Jer. 7.14. of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, *Why hath the LORD *Deut. 29. done thus unto this land, and to this house? 24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of *2. Chron. twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two 8.1. houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

†Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖That is, *displeasing, or, dirty.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazer, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men, but they *were* men of *Levit. 25. warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his 39. captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out *2. Chron. of the city of David, unto her house which *So-* 8.11. *lomon*

250

lomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

†Heb. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the †shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

†Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

*2. Chron. 9.1. Mat.12.42 Luke 11. 31.

AND when the*queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Heb. words

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

† Heb. standing. ‖Or, butlers

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

†Heb. word. ‖Or, sayings

6 And she said to the king, It was a true †report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖acts and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†Heb thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

‖Or, vails. †Heb. a prop. *2. Chron. 9.10. †Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

12 And the king made of the almug trees, ‖ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also & psalteries for singers: there came no such* almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her †of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

‖Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

*Chap. 7.2

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* †stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

†Heb. on the hinder part thereof. †Heb. hands.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

†Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖Or, there was no silver in them.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth †sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

†Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

*2. Chron. 1.14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

†Heb. gave

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

*2. Chron. 1 16. and 9 28. †Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. †Heb. by their hand.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out †by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus. 26 and Jeroboam to whom Ahijah propheied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

*Deut. 17. 17. Ecclus 47. 19. ‖Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the

LORD

*Exod.34. 16. LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

*Judg.2. 13. 5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

†Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the

*Chap.3.5 and 9.2. LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

*Chap.6. 12. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes

†Heb. *with thee.* *Chap.12. 15. which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

*2.Sam.8. 14. 15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh. 251

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

†Heb. *send me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any

†Heb. *not.* wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

*2.Sam.8. 3.& 10.18

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

*2.Chron. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

†Heb. *closed.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

†Heb. *did work.* †Heb. *burden.*

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

*Chap.12. 15.

36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

†Heb *lamp,* or *candle.*

37 And

252 37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

‖Or, *words, or things.* 41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

†Heb. *dayes.* 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem, over all Iſrael, *was* * fourty yeares.

*2. Chron. 9.30. *Mat. 1.7. called *Roboam.* 43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the eldmens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelf by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

*2. Chron. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the *Chap. 11. 40. ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

*Chap. 4.7 4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke, my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

†Heb. *hardly.* 13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD * ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto *Chap. 11. 31. Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem. †Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelf.*

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day. ‖Or, *fell away.*

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely. *Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying, *2. Chron. 11.2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall

shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It
*Exod.32.8. is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: *behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and
‖Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* he ‖offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el)
‖Or, *to sacrifice.* ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.
‖Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* 33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered
† Heb. *to burn incense.* upon the altar, †and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto
‖Or, *to offer* Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto
*2.Kings 23.16. the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man
† Heb. *the face of the LORD.* of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If 253
thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Sadle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the
† Heb. *a word was.* LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the

word

254

word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

†Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Sadle me the asse. And they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

†Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

†Heb. returned and made.

†Heb. filled hn hand.

34 And this thing became sinne unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth hn wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and n buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

*Chap.11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

†Heb. in thine hand. ‖Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

†Heb. stood for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her sonne, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feigne her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I *am* sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

†Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

*Chap.15. 29.

*Chap.21. 21.

2.Kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Jeroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*2.Chron. 12.13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖Or, standing images, or, statues.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of

of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him 9 Asa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his sonne after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, & sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeares.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed

*Chap. 10. 16.

† Heb. runners.

*2. Chron. 16. 1.

*2. Chron. 16. 2.

† Heb. goup

† Heb. free.

*Mat. 1. 8. called Josaphat.

† Heb. reigned.

*2. Chron. 15. 16. † Heb. cut off.

† Heb. holy.

*1. Sam. 11 4. and 12. 9

*2. Chron. 13. 3.

*2. Chron. 14. 1.

‖ That is, grand mothers.

‖ Or, candle

destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reigne over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to provoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne over Israel in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, † steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Israel twelve yeares: six yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel; and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And

* Chap. 14. 10.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 14. 11.

† Heb. which was over.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. Shemeron.

† Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *sonne* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Josh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widows sonne. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

¶ Heb. *Eliah.*

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

Luke 4. 25. * he is called *Elias.* * Ecclus 48. 3. Jam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

§ Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

* Luke 4. 26. called *Sarepta.*

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. *giveth.*

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes. 257

‖ Or, *a full yeare.*

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy sonne. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. *measured.*

† Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes; that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. *Obadiahu.* † Heb. *over his house.*

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

† Heb. *Iezebel.*

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Heb. *that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.*

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that

258 thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

† Heb. *the word is* 2 6.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answer. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. *with a great voice.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.* † Heb. *hath a pursuit.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till † the bloud gushed out upon them.

† Heb. *poured out bloud upon them.*

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. *ascending.* † Heb. *attention.*

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. Kings 17. 34.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. *went.*

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, *apprehend.*

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and

† Heb. *tie*, or *binde*.

v. 21. יהוה so 22, 37.

v. 37 כי-אתה יהוה האלהים That thou art: נא v. 3 q it is, the Ketib.

Chapt. 11th Verse 33rd
& the holy Prophet by this
strange magnitude of courage
and fear, which appear to him
at once at times, to have
inconstant, frail, man in
in our life, who after the
most heroick efforts, of an
all daring, and all
surmounting faith, comes in my fears
soon after to [illegible]
and weak and [illegible]

and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolster.*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away. 259

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

* 2. Kings 9. 1, 3. Eccius 48. 8.

* Luke 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11. 4.

‖ Or, *I will leave.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. *go return.*

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. *desirable.*

260 7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. *I kept not back from him.*

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are *at my feet.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † meſſage (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*: and they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city.

† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *to us.*
‖ Or, *place the engines: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *approached.*

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, *ſervants.*
† Heb. *binde, or tie.*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. *to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand foot-men in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
† Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether *any thing would come* from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſonnes of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, † ſo that in ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. *ſmiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the

the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote *in* the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

*Chap. 14. 10. 2. Kings 9. 8. *1. Sam 25 22.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*Chap. 14. 10. *Chap. 15. 29. *Chap. 16. 3.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

* 2. Kings 9. 36. ‖ Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

262 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that * Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

*2 Chron. 18.1,&c.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. *silent from taking it.*

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* 2. Kings 3.7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shal I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

|| Or, *eunuch.*

9 Then the king of Israel called an || officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Heb. *floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

|| Or, *deceive.*

20 And the LORD said, Who shall || perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neare, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go || † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

|| Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, || I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

|| Or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.*

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Heb. *in his simplicity.*

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said

† Heb. *joynts and the breastplate.*

unto

unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *made ſick.*

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

† Heb. *aſcended.*

† Heb. *boſome.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. *came.*

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Jehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

‖ Or, had *ten ſhips.*

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeare of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

The ſecond book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. *the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.*

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† Heb. *what was the manner of the man?*

8 And they anſwered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the

264 captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

† Heb. *bowed.*

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the naughtsome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. *in sight*, or, *over against.*

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing; *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† Heb. *thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecc'us 48 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *sonnes of strength.* † Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according

according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. *statue.*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wool.

*Chap. 1. 1

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1. Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. *grieve.*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. *were cried together.*

† Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† Heb. *destroyed.*

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it

† Heb. *until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for

266 for thee? tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oyl.

3 Then he ſaid, Go borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, *ſcant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore upon thee, and upon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt poure out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore upon her, and upon her ſonnes, who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe poured out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, *There is* not a veſſel more. And the oyl ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, *creditour.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.*

† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, and a candleſtick: and it ſhall be when he cometh to us, that he ſhall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid,* About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. *ſet time.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head. And he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor ſabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

† Heb. *peace.*

24 Then ſhe ſaddled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and go forward; † ſlack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. *reſtrain not for me to ride.*

25 So ſhe went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. *by his feet.*

† Heb. *bitter.*

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did *I* not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The childe *is* not awaked.

† Heb. *attention.*

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. *once hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But

ושתיתי

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal: and he caſt *it* into the pot; and he ſaid, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ Or, *in his ſcrip, or, garment.*

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave *thereof.*

* John 6. 11.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ † honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. *before.*
‖ Or, *gracious.*
† Heb. *lifted up, or, accepted in countenance.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

‖ Or, *victory.*
† Heb. *was before.*

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

† Heb. *before.*
† Heb. *gather in.*

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

267
† Heb. *I ſaid*
‖ Or, *I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out, &c.*
† Heb *move up and down.*

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, *Amana.*

13 And his ſervants came neare, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

* Luk. 4. 27

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe; and he let the men go, and they departed.

‖ Or, *ſecret place.*

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence *comeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went † no whither.

† Heb *not hither or thither.*

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from

268 from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is to strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

†Heb. *iron.* 5 But as one was felling a beam, the †ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, *encamping.*

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

†Heb. *No.* 12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

† Heb. *heavy.*

‖ Or, *minister.*

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

*2. Chron. 32. 7.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for *they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. *come ye after me.*

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-presse?

‖ Or, *let not the LORD save thee.*

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So *we boyled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

*Deut. 28. 53.

†Heb. *other.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

the king

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord who would not beleeve the prophesie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*: and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† Heb. we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† Heb. in it.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracles sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (* whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him,

him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
† Heb. *in his hand.*
10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.
11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.
† Heb. *and set it.*
12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.
13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.
14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.
15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.
16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.
* 2. Chron. 21.4.
† Heb. *reigned.*
17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.
18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.
19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.
* 2. Sam. 7.13.
† Heb. *candle*, or *lamp.*
20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.
22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.
23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.
* 2. Chron. 22.1.
25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.
26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.
27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.
28 ¶ And he went with Joram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.
29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.
† Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded.*
† Heb. *wounded.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, flieth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.
2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.
† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*
3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.
* 1. Kings 19.16.
4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.
5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.
6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.
7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.
* 1. Kings 21.15.
8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.
* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21.21
9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.
* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21.22
10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.
* 1. Kings 16.3.
11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.
12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then

Folio bottom 12. 25. 30 lines.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. Jehoram.
† Heb. smote
† Heb. let no escaper &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‖ Or, watching.
† Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. binde
† Heb. found

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

† Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

† Heb. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, & she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1. Kings 21. 23.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, & come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew

272 ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21.29. † Heb. *by the hand of.*

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining. ‖ Or, *acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † ſhearing-houſe in the way, †Heb. *houſe of ſhepherds binding ſheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen. † Heb. *found.* † Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab anſwered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot. † He. *found.* † Heb. *bleſſed.*

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeal for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, *but* Jehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I have a great ſacrifice *to do* to Baal; whoſoever ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not live. But Jehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu ſaid, † Proclaim a ſolemn aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it.* † Heb. *ſanctifie.*

21 And Jehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another. ‖ Or, *ſo full that they ſtood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he ſaid unto him that *was* over the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed foureſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands eſcape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with † the edge of the ſword, and the guard and the captains caſt *them* out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal. † Heb. *the mouth.*

26 And they brought forth the ‖ images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them. † Heb. *ſtatues.*

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Jehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne. † Heb. *obſerved not.*

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael; † Heb. *to cut off the ends.*

33 From Jordan † eaſt-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Baſhan. † Heb. *toward the riſing of the ſunne.* ‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Baſhan.*

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Jehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares. † Heb. *the dayes were.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoaſh, being ſaved by Jehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs meſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſix yeares in the houſe of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the ſeventh yeare anoinceth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlain. 17 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall. * 2. Chron. 22.10. † Heb. *ſeed of the kingdome.*

2 But Jehoſheba the daughter of king Joram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, took Joaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, & ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlain.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſix yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeventh yeare Jehoiada ſent * 2. Chron. 23.1.

and

and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖Or, *from breaking up.*

7 And two ‖ †parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

Or, *companies.* †Heb. *hands.*

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

†Heb. *from the side.*

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

†Heb. *let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

†Heb. *offices.*

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN *the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourty yeares reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2.Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖Or, *holy things.* †Heb. *holinesses.* †Heb. *the money of the souls of his estimation.* †Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

†Heb. *in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

†Heb. *threshold.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, *secretary.* †Heb. *bound up.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

†Heb. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

274

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. *went up.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, *Beth-miko.*

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

† Heb. *the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

† Heb. *walked after.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

‡ Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. *he walked.*

‖ Heb. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. *went down.*

* Ecclus 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb *face.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb *returned and took.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah hũ good reigne. 5 Hũ justice on the murderers of his father. 7 Hũ victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, ũ overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah. *2. Chron. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father. *Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne. *Deut. 24. 16 Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. ‖ Or, *the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz, sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee? †Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents. †Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 275

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. *2 Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah. *2. Chron. 26.1. he is called Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the sonne of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher. *Matt. 12. 39,40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah hũ good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zacheriah, the last of Jehu hũ generation, reigning xii, ũ slain by Shallum. 13 Shalum reigning a moneth, ũ slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeede him. 23 Pekahiah ũ slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah ũ oppressed by Tiglath pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings sonne was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sonne shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Jabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* * Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fifteth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh: and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeare of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, whom Tiglath-pileser fetcheth against them. 10 Ahaz sendeth a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right

* Chap. 10.30.

* Matth. 1.8.9. called Ozias. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

* 1. Chron. 5.26.

† Heb. caused to come forth.

* 2. Chron. 27.1.

* 2. Chron. 28.1.

in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

*Isa.7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Heb. Damascek.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

*Chap.18. 10.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

† Heb. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

*Deut.4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil waves, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all. *Jer.18.11 and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

*Deut.31. 27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his cove-

278 covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

*Exod. 32.8. 1 Kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence. *Zeph. 1.5 ‖Or, *who carried them away from thence.*

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel; * Gen. 32.28.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 1. Kings 18.31. * Judg. 6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshekeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne. *2. Chron. 28.27. and 29.1.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah. He is called Ezekias, Matt. 1.9.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. † Heb. *statues.* * Num. 21.9.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments. † Heb. *from after him.*

mandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

†Heb. Azzah. 8 He smote the Philistines even unto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

* Chap. 17.3. 9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17.6. 11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor do *them*.

*2. Chron. 32.1. Isa. 36.1. Ecclus 48.18. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

†Heb. Sanherib. 14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

†Heb. heavie.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

‖Or, secretarie.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

‖Or, talkest. †Heb. word of the lips. ‖Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre. †Heb. in, or, to. 20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

‖Or, hostages. 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

†Heb. the waters of their feet? 27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‖Or, seek my favour. †Heb. make with me a blessing. ‖Or, pit. 31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖† Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

‖Or, deceiveth. 32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

280

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians, 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

*Iſa 37.1. AND *it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, to *Luke 3. 4 called Eſaias. * Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have deſtroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. given

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſave thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched, and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the talneſſe, &c.

‖ Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, haſt thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come

כִּי אַתָּה יְהוָה אֱלֹהִים

come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

*Isa.37.36 Eccl.48. 21. 1.Mac.7. 41. 2.Mac.8. 19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Tob.1.21

†Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of the promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

*2.Chron 32.24. Isa.38.1.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, †Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

†Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept †sore.

†Heb. *with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖Or, *citie.*

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

*Eccl.48 21. Isa.38.8.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

281

†Heb. *degrees.*

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

*Isa.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖Or, *spicery.*

‖Or. *jewels.* † Heb. *vessels.*

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

*Chap.24. 13. and 25 13. Jer.27.22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖Or, *shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causeth prophesies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

*2.Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places *which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

*Chap.18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my name.

*Jer.32.34 *2.Sam.7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe through the

fire,

232 fire, and obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

*1 Kings 8 29. and 9 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

*Jer. 15 4. 11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſinne with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth

*1. Sam. 3. 11. of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem as *a man* wipeth a diſh, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upſide down.

† Heb. *he wipeth, and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies;

15 Becauſe they have done that which was evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Judah to ſinne, in doing that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 33 20. 18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Joſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat. 1 10 called Joſias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Joſiah his good reigne 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophecieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

*2. Chron. 34 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeare of king Joſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the ſcribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

† Heb. *the ſhold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the houſe of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repair the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *melted.*

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe

because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikvah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖in the colledge) and they communed with her.

†Heb. *garments.* ‖Or, *in the second part.*

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND *the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem. *2. Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. †Heb. *from small even unto great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven. †Heb *caused to cease.* † Heb *chemarim.* ‖Or, *twelve signes*, or *constellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. *Chap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove. †Heb. *houses.*

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire. ‖Or, *eunuch* or, *officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. *Chap. 21. 5. ‖Or, *ran from thence*

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. ‖That is, *the mount of Olives.* *1. Kings 11. 7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. †Heb. *statues.*

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. *1. Kings 13. 2.

17 Then

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones †alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

†Heb. *to escape.*

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

‖Or, *sacrificed.*

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

*2 Chron. 35.1. †Esd. 1.1. *Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16.2

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

‖Or, *Pethem.*

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

*Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the †provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

†Heb. *angers.*

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, *1. Kings 8 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7 * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 35. 20.

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and *2. Chron. 36. 1. * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, *because he reigned.* †Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matth. 1. 11. called *Jakim.*

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, provoketh his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his servants the prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. and 23 27. †Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, *Dan. 1. 1.

†Heb *came into ſiege.* Jeruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

‖Or. *eunuchs.*

*Chap.20. 17. Iſa.39 6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftsmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

*2.Chron. 36.10. Eſth.2.6. ‖Or.eunuchs. 15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftsmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

*Jer.37.1. 17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Jer.52.1. 18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedeliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

*Jer.39.1. and 52.4. AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

*Jer 52.6. 3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

†Heb *ſpake judgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

†Heb. *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem:

‖Or, *chief marſhall.*

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, & all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

†Heb. *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap.20. 17. Jer.27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and ſuch things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Heb. *the one ſea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen-work.

*1.Kings 7.15. Jer.52.21.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, & the three keepers of the † doore.

†Heb. *threſhold.*

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was ſet over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, & the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

‖Or, *eunuch* †Heb *ſaw the kings face.* ‖Or, *ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Jer.40.5, 9.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon

*Jer.40.7.

286 bylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and *smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mispah.

†Heb. of the king's sonne. *Jer.41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

†Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Japheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

*Gen.5.3, 9.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen.10.2

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen.10.8

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

*Deut.2. 23.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen.10. 23. and 11. 10.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

‖Or, Mash, Gen.10.23

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

‖That is, division.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

*Gen.10. 26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Luke 3. 36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

*Gen.11. 16.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

*Gen.17.5

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

*Gen.21. 2,3

28 The sonnes of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

*Gen.16. 11.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

*Gen.25. 13, to 17.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

‖Or, Hadar, Gen.25.15

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

*Gen.36. 9,10.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

‖Or, Zeph. Gen.36.11

37 The sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

‖Or, Homam Gen.36.22

39 And the sonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

‖Or, Alian, Gen.36.23

40 The sonnes of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and A[illegible].

‖Or, Shepho, Gen.36. 23.

41 The sonnes of A[illegible]ah; * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon; ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

*Gen.36. 25.

‖Or, Hamdan, Gen.36. 26.

42 The sonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan,

and

‖Or, *Acham*, Gen.36. 27. and ‖ Jakan. The sonnes of Dishan ; Uz, and Aran.

*Gen.36. 31. 43 ¶ Now these *are* the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel ; Belah the sonne of Beor : and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead : and the name of his citie *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

*Gen. 37. 48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

‖Or, *Hadar*, Gen 36.39 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead : and the name of his

‖Or, *Pau*, Gen 36.39 city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me zahab.

*Gen.36. 40. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram : these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

‖Or, *Jacob*. *Gen.29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22. and 46.8, &c. THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel ; *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

*Gen 38. 3. and 46. 12. *Gen 38.2 3 ¶ The sonnes of * Judah ; Er, and Onan, and Shelah : *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

*Gen.38. 29, 30. Matth.1.3. 4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Judah *were* five.

*Ruth 4. 18. 5 The sonnes of * Pharez ; Hezron, and Hamul.

‖Or, *Zabdi*, Josh 7.1. *1.Kings 4.31. ‖Or, *Dara*. ‖Or, *Thara*. *Josh 6. 19. and 7.1 6 And the sonnes of Zerah ; ‖ Zimri, *and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara : five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi ; ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing *accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan ; Azariah.

‖Or, *Aram*, Matth.1.3. ‖Or, *Esli*, verse 18. *Ruth 4. 19. 9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him ; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah ;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh :

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah ; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth : her sonnes *are* these ; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

*Num.32. 41. Deut.3.14 Josh.13. 30. 23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities : all these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai ; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab ; Seled, and Appaim : but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim ; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi ; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan ; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai ; Jether, and Jonathan : and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan ; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters : and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now

*1.Sam.16 6. ‖Or, *Shammah*, 1.Sam.16 9.

*Exod.31. 2.

†Heb. *took*.

*Chap.11. 41.

288

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* *Achsah.

*Josh.15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

‖Or, *Reaiah* Chap.4.1. ‖Or, *half of the Menuchites*, or *Hatshammenuchoth.*

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zorathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖Or, *Atarites*, or *crowns of the house of Joab.*

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

*Judg 1. 16.

* Jer.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successions of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

*2.Sam.3. 2. *Josh.15. 56. ‖Or, *Chileab*, 2.Sam.3.3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

* 2.Sam 3. 5.

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

* 2.Sam.5. 14.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

‖ Or, *Shammua*, 2.Sam.5. 14. ‖Or, *Bathshua*, 2 Sam.11. 3.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

‖Or, *Elishua* 2.Sam 5. 15. ‖Or, *Beeliada* Chap.14.7. *2.Sam 13 1. *1.Kings 11.43. and 15.6.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and *Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* *Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,

‖Or, *Abijam*, 1.Kings 15.1.

11 Joram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

‖Or, *Azariah*, 2.Chro.22 6.& 21.17

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,

‖Or, *Uzziah*, 2.Kings 15.30.

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah *were*, the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

‖Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2.Kings 23.30.

16 And the sonnes of *Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his sonne, Zedekiah * his sonne.

‖Or, *Eliakim*, 2.Kings 23.34. ‖Or, *Mattaniah*, 2.Kings 24.17.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

*Mat.1.11 ‖Or, *Jehoiachin.*

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

2.Kin.24.6 or, *Coniah*, Jer.22 24.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

*2.Kin.24 17.being his uncle. †Heb. *Shealtiel.*

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

*Mat.1.12

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

†Heb. *Hizkijah.*

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthume sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Judah; *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen 38. 29. and 46 12.

2 And Reaiah the sonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

‖Or, *Shelubai*, Chap.2.9. or, *Caleb*, Chap 2.18 ‖Or, *Haroe*, Chap.2.52

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And *Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

*Chap.2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah, *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‖That is, *sorrowful.*

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and inlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest

†Heb. *if thou wilt, &c.*

† keep

† Heb. do me.

† keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, *the city of Nahash.*

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

‖ Or, *inhabitants of the valley.* ‖ That is, *craftsmen.*

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or *Ukenaz.*

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ Or, *the Jewesse.*

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

‖ Or, *Jehudijah, mentioned before.*

19 And the sonnes of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gen.38. 15.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

‖ Or, *Jemuel, Gen.46. 10. Exod.6.15*

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. *unto.*

* Josh.19.2

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

‖ Or, *Balah, Josh.19.3.* ‖ Or, *Eltolad Josh.19.4.*

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ Or, *Hazar-susah, Josh. 19.5.*

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities, unto the reigne of David.

‖ Or, *Ether, Josh.19.7.*

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

‖ Or, *Baalath-beer, Josh.19.8.* ‖ Or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them*

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† Heb. *coming.*

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen.35. 22. & 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birth-right *was* Josephs)

* Gen.49. 8,10. * Mic.5.2. Matt.2.6. ‖ Or, *prince.*

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen.46.9 Exod.6.14 Num.26.5.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, *Tiglath pileser, 2.Kings 15 29. & 16. 7.*

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

‖ Or, *Shemaiah, verse 4.* * Josh 13. 15,16.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

† Heb. *upon all the face of the east.*

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salcah.

* Josh.13. 11.

290

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jeroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshishai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap.27. 29.

† Heb. *their goings forth.*

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

* 2.Kings 15.5,32.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

† Heb. *sonnes of valour.*

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

* Gen.25. 15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Heb. *led captive.*

† Heb. *souls of men*, as Num.31. 35.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. *men of names.*

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* 2.Kings 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2.Kings 15.19.

* 2.Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

THE sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

* Gen.46. 11. Exod.6.16 ‖ Or, *Gershom*, verse 16.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit.10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 1.Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Heb. *in the house.* * 1.Kings 6. 2.Chron.3

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, *Meshullam*, Chap.9.11

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Nehem. 11.11.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* 2.Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod.6. 16. ‖ Or, *Gershon*, verse 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his sonne, Jahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

* Verse 42.

21 ‖ Joah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Jeaterai his sonne.

‖ Or, *Ethan*, verse 42.

22 The sonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

‖ Or, *Amminadab*, verse 41.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

‖ Or, *Ithra*, verse 2,18.

24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Uzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

* See verse 35,36.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

‖ Or, *Zuph*, 1.Sam.1.1

27 Eliab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel; the first-born, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

‖ Called also *Joel*, verse 33. & 1.Sam.8.2

29 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Uzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.

* Chap.16 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Shemuel,

† Heb. *stood.*

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,
37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir,
* Exod.6. 24. the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,
38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of
‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap.15. 17. ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.
48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered
* Levit.1.9 * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and
* Exod.30. 7. * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,
‖ Or, Hilen, Joſh.21. 15. 58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
‖ Or, Ain, Joſh.21. 16. 59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.
‖ Or, Almon, Joſh.21. 18. 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities. 291
* Joſh.21. 5. 62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.
* Joſh.21. 7,34. 64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities
* Joſh.21. 21. of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom *were given* out of the familie of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, foure.
* Gen.46. 13. Num.26. 23.

293

2 And the ſonnes of Tola; Uzzi, & Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *even* of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeven thouſand.

* Gen. 46. 21.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan; Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, *Iri*, verſe 7.

‖ Or, *Abiram*, Num. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh; and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh; and his ſonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

* 1. Sam. 22. 11.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-ſherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Jehoſhua his ſonne.

‖ Or, *Nun*; Num. 13. 8.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſt-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

* Joſh. 16. 7.

† Heb. *daughters.*

‖ Or, *Azah*, 1. Mac. 7.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

45.

* Joſh. 17. 7.

* Joſh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher; Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

* Gen. 46. 17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of *their* fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, *was* twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

* Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖ Or, *Ard*; Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

‖ Or, *Shupham*, Num. 26. 39.

6 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

* Chap. 9. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away; Huſhim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sonnes of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name *was* Maachah)
30 And his first-born sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Esh-baal.
34 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Asmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sonnes of Benjamin.

‖ Or, she-ma. verse 33.
‖ Called Jehiel, Chap. 9. 35.
* Chap. 9. 35.
‖ Or, Zecharias, Chap. 9. 37.
‖ Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.
* 1. Sam. 14. 51.
‖ Or, Ishbaal, 2. Sam. 2. 8.
‖ Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites.* 10 *the priests,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethirims, which dwelt in Jerusalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression. 293

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh. * Neh. 11. 1.
4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Jeroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. † Heb. *mighty men of valour.*
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,
16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry. † Heb. *thresholds.*
20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

294 22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. *founded.*

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

‡ Or, *waste.*

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, *trust.*

‖ Or, *storehouses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, *vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *trust.*

‖ Or, *on flat places, or slices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed on that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his first-born sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

* Chap. 8. 33.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne: for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Ishui.* 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters with bows.*

† Heb. *found him.*

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

† Heb. *transgressed.*

* 1. Sam. 15. 23.

* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. *Ish.*

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. *lote yesterday and the third day.*

‖ Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the

the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.
* 2. Sam. 5. 6.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. *head.*

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it The city of David.

‖ That is, *Zion*, 2. Sam. 5. 7

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

† Heb. *revived.*

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went in going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, *sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley: and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, *Ephes-dammim*, 1. Sam. 17. 1.

‖ Or, *flood.*

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

‖ Or, *salvation.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
* 2. Sam. 23. 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, *Harodite*, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the sonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, *the Haggerite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‖ sonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

‖ Or, *Shimrite.*

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27. 2.
† Heb. *being yet shut up.*

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use

296

use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezi-
‖ Or, Hasmaah. el, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilder-
* Heb. of the west. nesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and
† Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.* *were* † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was* over an hun-
‖ Or, *one that was least could resist an hundred, & the greatest a thousand.* dred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflowen all
† Heb. *filled over.* * his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
* Josh. 3. 15

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

† Heb. *before them.* 17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall
† Heb. *be one.* † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray
‖ Or, *violence.* me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it.*

† Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai* 18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, David, and on thy side, thou sonne of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent
* 1. Sam. 29. 4 him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardie of* our heads)
† Heb. *to our heads.*

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

‖ Or, *with a band.* 21 And they helped David ‖ against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the king-
‖ Or, *captains, or, men.* † Heb. *heads* dome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield, and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.
‖ Or, *prepared.*

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto
† Heb. *brethren.* † the greatest part of them had kept the ward
† Heb. *a multitude of them.* of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of va-
† Heb. *men of names.* lour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre,
‖ Or, *ranges of battell, or, ranged in battel* fifty thousand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they* † were not of double heart.
‖ Or, *set the battell in aray.*

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.
† Heb. *without a heart and a heart.*

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.
‖ Or, *keeping their rank.*

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, & of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of
‖ Or, *victuall of meal.* figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kiriath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If *it ſeem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

† Heb. *let us breake forth and ſend.*
‡ Heb. *in the cities of their ſuburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about.*

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1. 2. Sam. 6.2

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

* Joſh. 15.9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *made the ark to ride.*

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. *ſongs.*

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖ Called *Nachon*, 2. Sam. 6.6
‖ Or, *ſtook it.*

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, * becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, *breach of Uzza.*

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. *removed.*

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 3 *His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſonnes and daughters.

† Heb. *yet.*

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 5.16.

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them. 297 * 2. Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

† Heb. *It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.*
* Num. 4. 2.15.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, *kinſmen.*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves

both

298 *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place what* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves
* Exod. 25.14. thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

* Chap. 6. 33. * Chap. 6.39. * Chap. 6. 44. 17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, *on the eighth to oversee.* ‖ Or, *was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.* † Heb. *lifting up.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c. 25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rammes.

‖ Or, *carriage.* 27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalme of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God. * 2 Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals. † Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people. * Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac: * Gen. 17. 2.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant, and 26.3. and 28.13.

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance. † Heb. *the cord.*

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it; † Heb. *men of number.*

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people: * Gen. 34. 30.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes, * Gen. 12. 17. and 20.3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. * Psal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation. * Psal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For

*Lev.19.4 26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence, ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

* Pſal. 107.1. and 118.1 and 136.1 34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

* Deut. 27.15. 36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-edom alſo the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Hoſah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

* 2. Sam. 7.1, &c. NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep*-cote, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more; neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) moreover, I wil ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7.14. 13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe † great things.

† Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 There-

300

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Heb. *haſt revealed the eare of thy ſervant.*

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

‖ Or, *it hath pleaſed thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabiter. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garriſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, *Hadadezer*, in Sam.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

† Heb. *Dare meſeq.*

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai.*

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1. Kings 7.23. 2. Chron. 4.15.

‖ Or, *Toi*, 2. Sam. 8.9

‖ Or, *Joram*, 2. Sam. 8. 10.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, *to ſalute.* † Heb. *to bleſſe.*

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

‖ Or, *remembrancer*

15 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and ‖ Shavſha *was* ſcribe.

‖ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shiſha*, 1. Kings 4.3.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are vilanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Sam. 10.1, &c.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, were by themſelves in the field.

† Heb. *the face of the battell was.*

‖ Or, *young men.*

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. *Abiſhai.*

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for

for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1. † Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, & *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; & he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the citie.

* 2. Sam. 12. 30. † Heb. *the weight of.*

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with ſaws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18. ‖ Or, *continued.* † Heb. *ſtood.* ‖ Or, *Gob.* ‖ Or, *Rapha.* ‖ Called alſo *Jaare-oregim*, 2. Sam. 21. 19. * 1. Sam. 21. 10. † Heb. *a man of meaſure.* † Heb. *born to the giant, or Rapha.* ‖ Or, *reproached.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ † aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Jair ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

‖ Called *Shammah*, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 David ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND * Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And David ſaid to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Nevertheleſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſumme of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Judah *was* foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.*

8 And David ſaid unto God, * I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb. *ſtretch out.*

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee

† Heb. *take to thee.*

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael: now therefore adviſe thy ſelf, what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough,

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

ſtay

302

stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, *Aravnah*, 2. Sam. 24.18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chron. 3.1.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

‖ Or, *when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.*

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Heb. *give.*

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

* 2. Sam. 24.24.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 1. Kings 3.4. Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chron. 1.3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He charge th the princes to assist his sonne.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse *in* abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1.

5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

* Chap. 28.3.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

‖ That is, peaceable.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ Or, *in my poverty.*

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As verse 3.

‖ That is, *masons and carpenters.*

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the

the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his sonne king over Israel.

* Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of * thirty yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num.4.3

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, *to oversee.*

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod.6.16. Chap. 6.1, &c. 2.Chron. 8.14. and 29.25.

† Heb. *divisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21. ‖ Or, *Libni*, chap. 6.17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were* Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ Or, *Ziza*, verse 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. *did not multiply sonnes.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod.6.20. * Exod. 28.1. Heb.5 4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2.22. and 18.3,4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap.26. 25. ‖ Or, *the first.* † Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

‖ Or, *kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Num.10. 17,21. * Num.1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old, and above:

† Heb. *number.*

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size:

* Lev. 6. 20. Chap 9. 29, &c. ‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: * The sonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10. 1, 6.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num.3.4. and 26.61

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the [illegible]ary, and governours *of the house* of Go[illegible]ere of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the [illegible] of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Neth[illegible]he scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them b[illegible]the

ing

304 king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Le-
†Heb. *house of the father* vites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to
*Luke 1.5. * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

19 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Levi *were these:* of the sonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth; Jahath.

*Chap.23. 19.and 26 31. 23 And the sonnes *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the sonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot, into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwise called *Jesharelah*, verse 14.
† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, *Izri*, verse 11.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ With Shimei mentioned verse 17.
‖ Or, *Azareel*, verse 18.
‖ Or, *Shubael*, verse 20.

5 All these *were* the sonnes of Heman the kings seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sonnes, and three daughters.

‖ Or, *matters*.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The sonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.
12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.
17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.
18 And Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* ‖ Jehieli.
22 The sonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every severall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands & hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.
4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.
6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his

¶ Or, Shelemiah, verse 14. ‖ Or, Ebiasaph, chap. 6.37. and 9.19.
‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14.
‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great.
‖ Called Meshelemiah, verse 1.
† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 1. Kings 10.5. 2. Chron. 9.4.
† Heb. holy things.
‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.
‖ Or, Jehiel, chap. 23.8.
† Heb. out of the battels and spoils.
† Heb. over the charge.
† Heb. thing
‖ Or, Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.
‖ Or, principall officer.
* 2. Sam. 23 20, 22, 23. Chap 11. 22, &c.

306 his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖Or, *Heled*, chap. 11.30

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

*2. Sam. 24.15. Chap. 21.7

† Heb. *ascended.*

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

†Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards,*

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: †over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖Or, *secretarie.* ‖Or, *Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

‖Or, *cattell.* ‖Or, *ex-actors.*

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † bloud.

*2. Sam. 7.5, 13. 1. Kings 5. 5. Chap. 22.8

† Heb. *bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen *Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

*Gen. 49.8 1. Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78.68

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he said unto me, *Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

*2 Sam. 7.13. 2. Chron. 1.9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the command-

mandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for *the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 1.Sam. 16.7. Psal.7.9. and 139.2. Jer.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things;

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 4. 4. 2. Kings 6.23, &c.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall.*

* 1. Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majestie: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

† Heb. *retain*, or *obtain strength*

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† Heb. *of thine hand.* * Psal. 39. 12.

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

Heb. 11.13 1. Pet. 2.11 * Psal. 90.9 † Heb. *expectation.*

308 16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

*1. Sam. 16.7. Chap. 28 9. 17 I know also, my God, that thou *triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are †present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

†Heb. *found.* 18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

‖ Or, *stablish.* 19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest. *1. Kings 1.39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king David †submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. †Heb *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. *1. Kings 3.13. 2. Chron. 1.12.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Jesse, reigned over all Israel. Eccles 2.9.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, ‖ Or, *historie.* †Heb. *words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

*1. Kings 3.45. AND * Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1. Kings 3.4. 1. Chron. 16.39. & 21.29.

*2. Sam. 6.2,17. 4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* Exod. 38.1. 5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it. ‖ Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead: *1. Chron. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, †like the dust of the earth in multitude. *1. Kings 3.7. †Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 * Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great? *1. Kings 3.9. *Numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like. *1. Chron. 29.25. Chap 9.12 Eccles 2.9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. *1. Kings 4.26. & 10.26, &c.

15 * And the king †made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance, *1. Kings 10.27. Chap. 9.27 †Heb. *gave.*

16 * And

*1.Kings 10 28. Chap 9.28 †Heb. *the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

†Heb *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His ambaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

‖Or, *Hiram,* 1.Kings 5.1.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *even ſo deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Iſrael.

†Heb. *incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

*1.Kings 8 27. Chap.6.18 †Heb. *hath retained,* or *obtained ſtrength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

†Heb. *to grave graivings.*

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants *ſhall be* with thy ſervants,

‖Or, *almug-trees,* 1.Kings 10.11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, *ſhall be* † wonderfull great.

†Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſonne, †endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

†Heb. *knowing prudence and underſtanding.*

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. 309

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *according to all thy need.* †Heb. *Japho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

*As verſ. 2 †Heb *the men the ſtrangers,*

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a work.

* As it is verſe 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THEN * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

*1.Kings 6.1, &c. ‖Or, *which was ſeen of David his father.* *1.Chron. 21.18.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

‖Or, *Araunah,* 2. Sam. 24.18.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubits after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

*1.Kings 6 2. †Heb. *founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

*1.Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

†Heb. *covered.*

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖Or, (as ſome think) *of moveable work.*

310

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, *toward the house.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matth. 7.51.

† Heb. *caused to ascend*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1 Kings 27.15. Jer. 52.21.

† Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1 Kings 7.21.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

* 1. Kings 7.23.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

* 1. Kings 7.24.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, *like a lilie flowre.*

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

† Heb *the work of burnt-offering.*

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, *bowls.*

† Heb. *finished to make.*

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

† Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

‖ Or, *caldrons.*

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels; and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Heb. *made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb. *thicknesse of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Heb *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1. Kings 8.2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the ſtaves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖Or, *they are there*, as 1. Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark ſave the two tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5.
‖Or, *where.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe.

†Heb *found*

12 *Alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts, ſounding with trumpets)

*1. Chron. 25.1.

13 It came even to paſſe, as the trumpeters and ſingers *were* as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying,* * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD:

*Pſal. 136.

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the braſen ſcaffold.

*1. Kings 8.12, &c.
* Levit. 16.2.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

*2. Sam. 7.2.
1 Chron. 28.2.

7 Now *it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhal come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhal build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael. 315

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

†Heb *the length thereof, &c.*

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

* Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

*2. Sam. 7.12. 1. King 2.4 and 6.12.
† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off.*

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

*Pſal. 132. 12.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap. 2.6. Iſa 66.1. Acts 7.49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖Or, *in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

†Heb. *pray.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

†Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖Or, *be ſmitten.*
‖Or, *towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

312

26 ¶ When the *heaven is shut up, and there
* 1.Kings 17.1. is no rain, because they have sinned against thee;
yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse
thy name, and turn from their sinne when thou
dost afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and for-
give the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people
Israel, when thou hast taught them the good
way, wherein they should walk; and send rain
upon the land which thou hast given unto thy
people for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20.9. 28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there
be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, lo-
custs, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege
† Heb. in the land of their gates. them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever
sore, or whatsoever sickenesse there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication
soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy
people Israel, when every one shall know his
own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread
‖ Or, toward this house. forth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwel-
ling place, and forgive, and render unto every
man according unto all his wayes, whose heart
* 1.Chron. 28.9. thou knowest: (for thou onely * knowest the
hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy
† Heb. all the dayes which wayes † so long as they live † in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger,
† Heb. upon the face of the land. * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come
* Joh.12. 20. Acts 8.27. from a farre countrey for thy great names sake,
and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out
arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even
from thy dwelling place, and do according to
all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all
people of the earth may know thy name, and
fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may
† Heb. thy name is called upon this house. know that † this house which I have built, is
called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to warre against their
enemies by the way that thou shalt send them,
and they pray unto thee toward this city which
thou hast chosen, and the house which I have
built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their
prayer and their supplication, and maintain
‖ Or, right. their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee, (for *there is*
* Pro.20.9. Eccles 7. 20. James 3.2. 1.Joh.1.8. * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry
with them, and deliver them over before *their*
enemies, and † they carry them away captives
† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away. unto a land farre off or neare;

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the
land whither they are carried captive, and turn
† Heb. bring back to their heart. and pray unto thee in the land of their captivi-
tie, saying, We have sinned, we have done
amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart,
and with all their soul, in the land of their ca-
ptivity, whither they have carried them ca-
ptives, and pray toward their land which thou
gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the citie
which thou hast chosen, and toward the house
which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even
from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their
‖ Or, right. supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, & for-
give thy people which have sinned against thee.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place. 40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine
eyes be open, and let thine eares *be* attent † unto
the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, * Psal.132. 8.
into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy
strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be
clothed with salvation, and let thy saints re-
joyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of
thine anointed: remember the mercies of Da-
vid thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of
* 1.Kings 8.54 *Lev.9.24 prayng, the * fire came down from heaven
and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacri-
fices; and the glory of the LORD filled the
house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the
house of the LORD, because the glory of the
LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw
how the fire came down, and the glory of the
LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves
with their faces to the ground upon the pave-
ment, and worshipped, and praised the LORD,
saying, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offer-
ed sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of
twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred
and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all
the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the
* 1.Chron. 15.16. Levites also with instruments of musick of the
LORD, which David the king had made to
praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth*
for ever, when David praised † by their minis-
† Heb. by their hand. trie: and the priests sounded trumpets before
them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle
of the court that *was* before the house of the
LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings,
and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the
brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not
able to receive the burnt offerings, and the
meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the
feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very
great congregation, from the entring in of Ha-
math, unto * the river of Egypt. * Josh.13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a so-
† Heb. a restraint. lemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of
the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of
the seventh moneth, he sent the people away in-
to their tents, glad and merry in heart for the
goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto
David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his peo-
ple.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the
* 1.Kings 9.1, &c. LORD, and the kings house: and all that came
into Solomons heart to make in the house of the
LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously
effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon
by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy
prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self * Deut.12. 5.
for an house of sacrifice.

13 If

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

†Heb. *upon whom my name is called.* 14 If my people † which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, & turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their ſinne, and will heal their land.

*Chap 6. 40. †Heb. *to the prayer of this place.* 15 Now * mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

*Chap.6.6 16 For now have * I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Iſrael.

*Chap. 6. 16. †Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off to thee.* 19 * But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

*Levit 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. 20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo

*Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9 that he ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yearly ſolema ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*1. Kings 9 10, &c. AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeares, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, & all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. *all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites which were not of Iſrael;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

*1. Kings 3. 1. and 7. 8. 11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

†Heb. *holineſſe.* 12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

*Exod 29. 38. 13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, * three times in the yeare, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

*Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

*1. Chron. 24. 1. 14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe & miniſter before the prieſts, as the duty of every day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at every gate: for † ſo had David the man of God commanded.

*1. Chron. 9. 17. †Heb. *ſo was the commandment of David the man of God.* 15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and untill it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea-ſide in the land of Edom.

‖Or, *Etath.* Deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivorie. 20 His veſſels 23 His preſents. 25 His chariots and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1. Kings 10. 1, &c. Mat. 12. 42 Luke 11. 31. AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prove Solomon with hard queſtions at Jeruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen the wiſdome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters,

314 nisters, and their apparell, his ‖cup-bearers also, ‖Or, *butlers.*
and their apparell, and his ascent by which he
went up into the house of the LORD; there
was no more spirit in her.

†Heb. *word* 5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true †report
which I heard in mine own land, of thine
‖Or, *sayings* ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, un-
till I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and be-
hold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wis-
dome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the
fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these
thy servants, which stand continually before
thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which de-
lighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be*
king for the LORD thy God: because thy God
loved Israel, to establish them for ever, there-
fore made he thee king over them, to do judge-
ment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and
twenty talents of gold, and of spices great a-
bundance, and precious stones: neither was
there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave
king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the
servants of Solomon, which brought gold from
Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious
stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees,
‖Or, *staires.* ‖†terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the
†Heb. *high-* kings palace, and harps and psalteries for sing-
wayes. ers: and there were none such seen before in
the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of
Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, be-
sides that which she had brought unto the
king: so she turned, and went away to her own
land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to
Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and
threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and mer-
chants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and
‖Or, *captains.* ‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and
silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred
targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of
beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of
beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went
to one shield: and the king put them in the
house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne
of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne,
with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened
†Heb. *hands* to the throne, and †staves on each side of the
sitting place, and two lions standing by the
staves.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one
side and on the other, upon the six steps. There
was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king So-
lomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the
†Heb. *stuff.* house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure
‖Or, *there was no silver in them.* gold; ‖ none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing
accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with
the servants of Huram: every three yeares
once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold
and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks. ‖Or, *elephants teeth.*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of
the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought
the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome
that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present,
vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment,
harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate
yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon *had foure thousand stalls *1.Kings
for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand 4.26.
horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-
cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,
* from the ‖river, even unto the land of the Phi- *Gen.15.
listines, and to the border of Egypt. 18.
‖That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem †Heb. *gave.*
as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the syco-
more-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abun-
dance.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses *1.Kings
out of Egypt, and out of all lands. 10.28.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon Chap.1.16
first and last, *are* they not written in the † book *1.Kings
of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie 11.41.
of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of †Heb. *words*
* Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of *Chap.12.
Nebat? 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over
all Israel, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and
he was buried in the city of David his father,
and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to *1.Kings
Shechem were all Israel come to make him 12.1,&c.
king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the
sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he
had fled from the presence of Solomon the
king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of
Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam
and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam,
saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now
therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous ser-
vitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he
put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me
after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with
the old men that had stood before Solomon
his father while he yet lived, saying, What
counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this
people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou
be kinde to this people, and please them, and
speak good words to them, they will be thy
servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old
men gave him, and took counsel with the young
men that were brought up with him, that stood
before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give
ye, that we may return answer to this people,
which

which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

†Heb. *laded* 11 For whereas my father †put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the *1. Kings 11.29. * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

†Heb. *strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

*1. Kings 12.21, &c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Marcsha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

†Heb. *presented themselves to him.*

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. Kings 15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, & had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (*becaus they had transgressed against the LORD)

*1. Kin. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

316

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeeres in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1. Kings 14 21.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

† Heb. *words.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

* 1. Kings 15. 1, &c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. *bound together.*

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael.

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

* 1. Kings 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kings 12. 28.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. *to fill his hand*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their buſineſſe:

11 * And they burn unto the LORD, every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

* Chap. 2. 4

* Levit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you. O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteen daughters.

‖Or, commentary. 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet* Iddo. *Chap.12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and* Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares. *1.Kings 15.8,&c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves: †Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him. †Heb. sun-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeares; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and foure-scoore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah. *Chap.16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖man prevail against thee. *1.Sam.14 6. ‖Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. † Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem. 317

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. †Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversitie. †Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD. †Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep. † Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. *Deut.13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron. *1.Kings 15.13. † Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away

out

318 out of Israel: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

*1. Kings 15.17.

2 Then Asa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

†Heb. *Dammeſek.*

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Israel; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Heb. *which were his.*

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Asa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet, becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14. 9.

†Heb. *in abundance.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them*, whoſe heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt have warres.

‖Or, *ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for *he was* in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Asa † oppreſſed *ſome* of the people the ſame time.

†Heb. *cruſhed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, firſt and laſt, lo they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feet, untill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Asa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and divers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. *digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoſhaphat ſucceeding Asa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

*1. Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

†Heb *gave.*

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeare of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Eliſhama, and Jehoram, prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Jehoſhaphat.

†Heb *was.*

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Jehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‖Or, *ſtore.*

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jeruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

†Heb. *his hand.*

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And

Chap XVI

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoſhaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Jehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And †after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

*1.Kings 22.2. †Heb. at the end of yeares.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD †beſides, that we might enquire of him?

†Heb. *yet*, or *more*.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Jimla. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Jimla.

‖Or, *eunuchs*. †Heb. *haſten*.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they ſat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‖Or, *floore*.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

†Heb. *thou conſume them*.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

†Heb. *with one mouth*.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand. 319

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖Or, *but for evil*.

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

*Job 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖† into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖Or, *from chamber to chamber*. †Heb. *chamber in a chamber*.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

†Heb. *from after him*.

33 And

320

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel †between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. *in his simplicity.*
†Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breast plate.*

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the sunne going down, he died.

†Heb. *made sick.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the sonne of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

*Chap.17. 4,6. 3 Nevertheless, there are *good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and †Heb. *he returned and went out.* † he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

†Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor *respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut.10. 17. Job 34.19 Acts 10. 34. Rom.2.11. Ephes.6.9. Col.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

†Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reigne. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

†Heb. *his face.*

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

†Heb. *thou.*

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

*1.Kings 8.37. Chap.6.28

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

*Deut.2.9

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jehaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

†Heb. *ascent.* ‖Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten.

† Heb. *and in the time that they, &c.* † Heb. *in singing and praise.* ‖ Or, *they set on one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. *there was not an escaping.*

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

‖ That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. *head.*

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *made.* * 1. Kings 22.43. † Heb. *was taken to offend.*

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: 321

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead. * 1. Kings 22.50.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel. * 2. Kings 8.16, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife, and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD. * Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for ever. † Heb. *lamp*, or *candle.* * 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 11. 36. 2. Kings 8. 19. Psal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. † Heb. *hand.*

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots. * 2. Kings 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes

322 whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

† Heb. a great stroke. 14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake

† Heb. carried captive. into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wives; so that there was never a sonne left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sonnes.

‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or Azariah, vers. 6. 18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeares, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Joram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 8. 24, &c. AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the

* Chap. 21. 17. Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was*

* Chap. 21. 6. * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the waves of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: And the Syrians smote Joram.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him. 6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17. 7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. treading down. * 2. Kings 9. 7. 8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

* 2. Kings 9. 27. 9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the sonne of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 11. 1. 10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c. AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 2. 4. and 9. 5. Chap. 6. 16 and 7. 18. David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the

† Heb. threshold. † doores,

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the

the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. shoulder.
† Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

* Deut. 17. 18.
† Heb. *let the king live.*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. *conspiracie.*

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.
* Num. 28. 2.
† Heb. *by the hands of David.*

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 12. 1, &c.

JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest. 323

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Heb. *a voice.*

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or. *pestils.*

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols:

324 and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

† Heb. *clothed.* 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. *in the revolution of the yeare.* 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, *Jozachar*, 2. Kings 12 21.

‖ Or, *Shomer*

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *ſounding.* ‖ Or, *commentary.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth juſtice on the traitors.* 5 *Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Idomites, at the word of a prophet he diſcharged the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 10, 13 *The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home.* 14 *Amaziah having ſlain his enemies, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet.* 17 *He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow.* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c. AMaziah * was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *continued not with him.* 2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20. 3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. *band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. *to their place.* † Heb. *in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the land.* 13 ¶ But † the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

† Heb. *counſeled.*

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, the ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

* 2. Kings 14. 9.

18 And

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ Or, *furre-bush*, or *thorn*.

† Heb. *a beast of the field*.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *smitten*.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the sonne of Joash, the sonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh*.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

† Heb *from after*.

† Heb. *conspired a conspiracie*.

‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2. Kings 14. 20.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 14. 21. and 15. 1.

‖ Or, *Azariah*.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

† Heb. *in the seeing of God*.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

‖ Or, *in the countrey of Ashdod*.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† Heb. *went*.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, *repaired*.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, *cut out many cisterns*.

‖ Or, *fruitfull fields*.

† Heb. *ground*.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

† Heb. *the power of an army*.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Heb *stones of slings*.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Heb. *went forth*

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18. 7.

* Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Esth. 6. 12.

* 2. Kings 15. 5.

* Levit. 13. 46.

† Heb. *free*.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † severall house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his sonne *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

326

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham* *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. Kings 15. 32, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third.

† Heb. *this.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz* *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2. Kings 16. 2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *offered ſacrifice.*
* Levit. 18. 21.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb *the ſecond to the king.*

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name *was* Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Johanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. *a captivitie.*

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked,

naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

† Heb. Damasek. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

* 2. Kings 18. 1. HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. given the neck.

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.* * Num. 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6. ‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari; Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the businesse of the LORD.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Levit. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. neare. * Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king

328 commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the ſinne-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

*1 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6. 25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand of the* LORD.

† Heb. *by the hand of.* 26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. *in the time.*

† Heb. *hand of inſtruments.*

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. *ſong.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelves and worſhipped.

† Heb. *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Aſaph the ſeer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have ‖conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neare and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-ſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſix hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheep.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelves, then the prieſts.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemn paſſeover on the ſecond moneth for Judah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly having deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feaſt fourteen dayes. 27 The prieſts and Levites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Judah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num 9 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, becauſe the prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Jeruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the congregation.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Jeruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† Heb. *from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his ſanctuarie, which he hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. *harden not your necks.*

† Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *ſhall finde* compaſſion before them that lead them captive, ſo that they ſhall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

*Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelves, and came to Jeruſalem.

12 Alſo in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Jeruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jeruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe took they away, and caſt *them* into the brook Kidron.

*Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: the prieſts ſprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

† Heb. *their ſtanding.*

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the paſſeovers, for every one that was not clean, to ſanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar, and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelves, yet did they eat the paſſeover otherwiſe then it was written: but

but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. *found.* 21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb. *instruments of strength.*

† Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.* 22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. *lifted up, or offered.* 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.* 27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel

† Heb. *found.* that were † present, went out to the cities

* 2. Kings 18. 4. of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces,

† Heb. *statues.* and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. *until to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in

* Num. 28. the * law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. *brake forth.*

‖ Or, *dates.*

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. *heaps heaps.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, *store-houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. *at the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

‖ Or, *trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, *trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good

and

330 and right and truth before the LORD his God.
21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 18.13, &c. Isa. 36.1, &c.
† Heb. *to break them up.*
† Heb. *his face was to warre.*
† Heb. *overflowed.*
‖ Or, *swords*, or, *weapons.*
† Heb. *he spake to their heart.*
* Jer. 17.5
† Heb. *leaned.*
* 2. Kings 18.17.
† Heb. *dominion.*
‖ Or, *in the strong hold.*
† Heb. *interpreters.*

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himself.
2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;
3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.
4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?
5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.
6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,
7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.
8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.
9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,
10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?
11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?
13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?
14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?
15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?
16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.
17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.
18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.
19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.
20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.
21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.
22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.
23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.
24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.
25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.
26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.
27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;
28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.
29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.
31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours

* 2. Kings 19.35, &c.
† Heb. *made him fall.*
† Heb. *precious things*
* 2. Kings 20.1. Isa. 38.1.
‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*
† Heb. *the lifting up*
† Heb. *preciousness of divers.*

* 2.Kings 20.12. Isa.39.1. bassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

† Heb. *kindnesses.*

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, *highest*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

* 2.Kings 21.1, &c. MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeares in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

† Heb. *he returned and built.* * 2.Kings 18.4.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap 6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, & to Solomon his sonne, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* Psal. 132. 14.

* 2. Sam. 7.10.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with † fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. *which were the kings.* ‖ Or, *chains.*

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God. 331

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

‖ Or, *Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.

* 2.Kings 21.19, &c.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. *multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, renewеth the covenant with God.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

* 2.Kings 22.1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the

332
the God of David his father: and in the twelfth
* 1. Kings 13.2. yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* Lev. 26. 30. || Or, *ſunne-images.* 4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence; and the || images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt *of them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

† Heb. *face of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali,

H Or, *mauls.* with their || mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven ima-

† Heb. *to make powder.* ges † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for cou-

|| Or, *to raſter.* plings, and || to floore the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD,

* 2. Kings 22.8, &c. Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moſes.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again,

† Heb. *to the hand of.* ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *poured out*, or *melted.* 17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. *in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the

|| Or, *Achbor*, 2. Kings 22.12. ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikvath, the ſonne of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now

H Or, *Harhas*, 2. Kings 22.14. † Heb. *garments.* ſhe dweit in Jeruſalem || in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

|| Or, *in the ſchool*, or *in the ſecond part.* 23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered to-

* 2. Kings 23.1. gether all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall:

† Heb. *from great even to ſmall.* and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

† Heb. *found.* 32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the

covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover. 20 He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

* 2. Kings 23. 21, 22.

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

* Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

* 1. Chron. 9. 10.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne,

* 1. Chron. 23, and 24, and 25, and 26.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

* Chap. 8. 14.

† Heb. *the house of the fathers.*

† Heb. *the sonnes of the people.*

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. *offered.*

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

† Heb. *offered.*

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. *offered.*

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See chap. 29. 34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Heb *made them runne.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron. 333

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them

† Heb. *station.*

* 1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.

* 1. Chron. 9. 17, 18. and 26. 14. &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Heb. *found.*

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

* 2. Kings 23. 29.

† Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. *the house of my warre.*

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. *made sick.*

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.*

* Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. *kindnesses.*

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sinnes of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when

334 when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *removed him.* ‡ Heb. *mulcted.*

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jeruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, *chains.*

* 2. Kings 24.13. Dan. 1.1, 2

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, *Jeconiah*, 1. Chron. 3.16. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22.24.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

* 2. Kings 24.8. ‡ Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* † Heb. *veſſels of deſire.*

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *Mattaniah*, 2. Kings 24.17. * Jer. 37.1. * Jer. 52.1, &c. 2. Kings 24.18,

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

* Jer. 25. 3,4. and 35.15. † Heb. *by the hand of his meſſengers.* ‖ That is, *continually and carefully.*

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

† Heb. *healing.*

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

* 2. Kings 25.1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

† Heb. *the remainder from the ſword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

* Jer. 25. 9,12. and 29 10 * Lev. 26. 34,35,43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1.1 * Jer. 25. 12,13. and 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.

NOw in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25.12. and 29.10 † Heb. *cauſed a voice to paſſe.*

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45.13

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *lift him up.*

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with

‖ That is, *helped them with*

with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD,* which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort foure hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

* 2. Kings 24.13. 2. Chron. 36.7.

*See chap. 5.14.

† Heb. *the tranſportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 The number that return of the people, 36 of the prieſts, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſervants, 62 of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

* Nehem. 7.6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *Azariah*, Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7.11.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Binnui*, Nehem. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Hariph*, Nehem. 7. 24.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

‖ Or, *Gibeon*, Nehem. 7. 25.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix. 335

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty & two.

‖ Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Nehem. 7. 28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

*See verſe 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

‖ Or, *Hasid*, as it is in ſome copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

*1. Chron. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

*1. Chron. 24.14.

38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

*1. Chron. 9.12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

*1. Chron. 24.8.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, ſeventy and foure.

‖ Or, *Judah*, chap. 3.9. called alſo *Hodevah*, Nehem. 7. 43.

41 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‖ Or, *Shamlai*.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

‖ Or, *Bazlith*, in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

‖ Or, *Perida*, in Nehem.

336

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, *Amon*, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Joſh 9. 21, 27. 1. Chron. 9 2.

59 And theſe *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael:

* 1. Kings 9. 21.

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

* 2. Sam. 17 27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† Heb. *they were polluted from the prieſthood.*

63 And the ‖ Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with * Urim and with Thummim.

‖ Or, *governour.* * Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſides their ſervants and their maids, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which *is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

* 1. Chron. 26. 20.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is ſet up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, to Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *Joſua* Hag. 1. 1. ‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Mat 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.

2 Then ſtood up ‖ Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts and ‖ Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

* Mat. 1. 12 & Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel.* * Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes, (for fear *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duty of every day required.

* Exod. 23. 16. * Num. 29. 12, &c. † Heb *the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ Or, *workmen.* * Acts 9. 36

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeare of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jeruſalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Jeſhua, *with* his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of ‖ Judah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, *with* their ſonnes and their brethren the Levites.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, chap. 2. 40. † Heb. *as one.*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31 and 16. 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The adverſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſonnes of the tranſportation.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let

us

us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

† Heb. Ahash-verosh. 6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, in peace. † Heb. societies.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ Or, secretarie.

9 Then *I* wrote Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Cald. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, Finished † Cald. Joyned together.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. Give. ‖ Or, strength.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

† Cald. We are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Cald. made. † Cald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

337

† Cald. societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Cald. by me a decree is set. † Cald. lifted up it self.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† Cald. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Cald. by arm and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Hag. 1. 1
* Zech. 1. 1

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Cald. in the midst thereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Cald. stones of rolling.

338

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

* 1. Kings 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of † Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

† 2. Kings 24. 1. and 25. 8.

* Chap. 1. 1.

13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 7, 8. and 6. 5.

14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

‖ Or, *deputy.*

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

† Cald. *books.*

† Cald. *made to descend.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ Or, *Ecbatana, or in a scaffet.*

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. *go.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

† Cald. *their societies.*

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† Cald. *by me a decree is made.*

† Cald. *made to cease.*

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

† Cald. *of rest.*

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Cald. *let him be destroyed.*

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the propheſying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. *decree.*

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Cald. *the sonnes of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. *according to the writing.*

* Num 3 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had

had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth †began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

†Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖Or, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent †of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

†Cald. from before the king. * Esther 1.14.

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

* Chap. 8.25.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee & to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the wil of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

†Cald. cors.

23 †Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sonnes?

†Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Cald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, & with him two hundred males.

340 5 Of the sonnes of Sechaniah; the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sonnes also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sonnes of Elam; Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.
9 Of the sonnes of Joab; Obadiah the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.
11 And of the sonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
‖Or, the youngest sonne. 12 And of the sonnes of Azgad; Johanan ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.
14 Of the sonnes also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
‖Or, Zaccur, as some reade. 15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.
‖Or, pitched 16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.
17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
†Heb. I put words in their mouth.
18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteen.
19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren and their sonnes, twenty.
*See chap. 2.43. 20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.
21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.
23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.
24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.
26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:
27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.
†Heb yellow, or shining brasse. †Heb. desireable.
28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.
30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.
32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.
33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.
34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.
35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.
2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.
3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, & sat down astonied.
4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because

because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, *affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, *guiltinesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† Heb. *moment.*

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

‖ Or, *a pinne* ‖ That is, *a constant and sure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to set up.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

† Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sonnes, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23.32. Deut. 7.3.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

¶ *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. 341

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth.*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it.*

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. *devoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the showers.*

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. *have caused to dwell, or have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, *till this matter* be dispatched † Heb *stood.*

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and

342 ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai, ‖ or, *Mahnadebai*, according to ſome copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. * 2. Kings 25. 10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that * Dan. 9. 4. keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day & night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there. * Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Where-

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

†Heb. *wife.* 6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the† queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*. 343

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel. * Jer. 31. 38.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri. †Heb. *at his hand.*

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall. ‖Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the †other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. †Heb. *ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired

344 Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the
*Joh.9.7. pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of
*2 Kings 20.20. David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

‖Or, Zaccai 20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Urijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that *was* by the
*Jer.32.2. * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in
*2.Chron. 27.3. ‖Or, the tower. * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the watergate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the
‖Or, corner-chamber. gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

But it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they †fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

†Heb leave to themselves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproch upon their own head, & give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

†Heb. despite.

5 And cover not their iniquity, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem †were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

†Heb. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

†Heb. to make an error vnto.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, & *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you*.

‖Or, that from all places ye must return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore set I †in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

†Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our abili-

* Levit 25. 48.

ty, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. 345

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep: also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ Or, Geshem verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a*

king

346 king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah; and his sonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

‖ Or, *matters*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon. 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doores, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, & barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Heb. *broad in spaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2. 1; &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

‖ Or, *Seraiah*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibbar*

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*See verſe 12. 34 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

*1. Chron. 24.7. 39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of *Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, ſeventy and foure.

‖Or, *Hodeviah*, Ezra 2.40. or, *Judah*, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Harita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims; the children of Ziba, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants; the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖Or, *Ami*.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

*Ezra 2. 59. 61 * And theſe *were* they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

‖Or, *pedegree*.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name. 347

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with Urim and Thummim.

‖Or, *the governour*.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore,

67 Beſide their man-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

†Heb. *part.*

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to heare, and be inſtructed.* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all * the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the * ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

*Ezra 3.1.

*Ezra 7.6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

†Heb. *that underſtood in hearing.*

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

†Heb. *from the light.*

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe: and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meſhullam.

†Heb. *tower of wood.*

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all

†Heb. *eyes.*

348 all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

‖Or, *the governour.*

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* ‖ the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites, that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you ſory, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even ‖ to underſtand the words of the law.

‖Or, *that they might inſtruct in the words of the law.*

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

†Heb. *by the hand of.*

*Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven daves, and on the eighth day *was* † a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

†Heb. *a reſtraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

*Chap. 8. 2

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of *this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. *ſtrange children.*

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ‖ ſtairs of the Levites, Jeſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖Or, *ſcaffold*

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever; and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſt, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

*Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of * Abraham:

*Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1.

*Gen. 17. 5

8 And foundeſt his heart † faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it*, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

*Gen. 15. 6 *Gen. 12. 7 and 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea:

*Exod. 3. 7 and 14. 10.

10 And * ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

*Exod. 7. 8 9, 10, 12, & 14 chap.

11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the * mighty waters.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22.

*Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreover, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

*Exod. 13. 21.

13 * Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

*Exod. 19. 20. & 20. 1

†Heb. *laws of truth.*

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

*Exod. 16. 14, 15.

15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

*Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 9. &c. *Deut. 1. 8

† Heb. *which thou hadſt lift up thine hand to give them.*

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them * water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, *ſo that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdomes, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtars of heaven, & broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, & the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neverthelеſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and † withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by the ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neverthelеſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us; for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we *are* in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts, † ſeal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Me-

---

* Num. 14. 4. † Heb. *a God of pardons.* * Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.
* Num. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. Joſh. 5. 12.
* Exod. 17. 6.
* Deut. 8. 4.
* Num. 21. 21, &c.
† Heb. *according to their will.* ‖ Or, *ciſterns.* † Heb. *trees of food.*
* 1. Kings 19. 10.
† Heb. *they returned to do evil.*
† Heb. *they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

† Heb. *pro. tract over them.* * 2. Kings 17. 13. 2. Chron. 36. 15. † Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.*
* Exod. 34. 6, 7. † Heb. *wearineſſe.* † Heb. *that hath found us.*
† Heb. *are at the ſealing*, or *ſealed.*
† Heb. *at the ſealings.* ‖ Or, *the governour.*

350 21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra 2. 28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, & all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

†Heb. by the hand of.

*Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

*Exod. 20. 10. Levit 23 3 Deut 5. 12 Chap. 13. 15, &c. 31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the * seventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

*Levit. 25. 4. *Deut. 15. 2. †Heb. every hand. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

*See Num. 28 and 29.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

*Exod. 23. 19. Lev. 19. 23. 35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the house of the LORD:

* Exod. 13. 2. 36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

*Levit. 23 17. Num. 15. 19. and 18. 12, &c. 37 * And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num. 18. 26. 38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the sonne of Uzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second over the citie.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the sonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

†Heb were over.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept †the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

†Heb. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa *were* over the Nethinims.

*See chap. 3.26. ‖Or, *the tower.*

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

‖Or, *a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

‖Or, *of Geba.* ‖Or, *to Michmaſh.*

31 The children alſo of Benjamin ‖from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of high prieſts. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.

*Ezra 2.1. ‖Or, *Melicu* verſe 14. ‖Or, *Shebaniah*, verſe 14. ‖Or, *Harim*, verſe 15. ‖Or, *Meraioth* verſ 15. ‖Or, *Ginnethon*, verſe 16. ‖Or, *Miniamin*, verſe 17. ‖Or, *Moadiah*, verſe 17. ‖Or, *Sallai*, verſe 20. ‖That is, *the pſalmes of thankſgiving.*

NOw theſe *are* the *prieſts and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖Rehum, ‖Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the daves of Jeſhua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. 351

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib. *1. Chron. 9.14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates. ‖Or, *treaſuries, or aſſemblies.*

26 Theſe *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ſonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Jonathan,

352 than, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers †sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

†Heb. *made their voice to be heard.*

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*
† Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*
‡ Heb. *that stood.*

45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chron. 25. and 26

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites: * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, *set apart.*
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He restoreth the offices in the house of God. 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

‖ Heb. *there was read.*
† Heb. *eares*
* Deut 23. 3.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Heb *being set over.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

† Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*
‖ Or, *I earnestly requested.*

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Heb. *standing.*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Or, *store-houses.*

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. *at their hand.*
† Heb. *it was upon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verse 22.
† Heb *kindnesses.*
‖ Or, *observations.*

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut,

shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, & sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

† Heb. *before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, *multitude.*

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. *had made to dwell with them.*

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. *they discerned not to speak.* † Heb. *of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sonnes, nor take their daughters unto your sonnes, or for your selves.

‖ Or, *reviled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

* 1. Kings 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Joiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. *for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. *found.*

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, *violet.*

‖ Or, *of porphire, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb *wine of the kingdome.* † Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

13 Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Heb. *what to do.*

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

354

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

† Heb. *if it be good with the king.*
† Heb. *from before him.*
† Heb. *that it passe not away.*
† Heb. *unto her companion.*
† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*
† Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Jair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivitie which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

† Heb. *unto the hand.* ‖ Or, *Hegai*, verse 8.
* 2. Kings 24.15. 2. Chron. 36.10. Jer. 24.1.
† Heb. *nourished.*
† Heb. *fair of form, and good of countenance.*
† Heb. *her portions.*
† Heb. *he changed her.*
† Heb. *to know the peace.*
‖ Or, *kindnesse.* † Heb. *before him.*
† Heb. *rest.*
‖ Or, *Bigthana*, chap. 6.2. † Heb. *the threshold.*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. *meet*, or *equall.*

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. *to destroy them.* † Heb. *weigh.*

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, *oppressor.*

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

‖ Or, *secretaries.*

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day. 355

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing herself, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. *whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance

† Heb. *respiration.*

356 deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † Heb. found. † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three daves, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. passed. 17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banque: the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, † Heb. to do. and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, † Heb. caused to come. and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of † Heb. tree. fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, † Heb. the kings sleep fled away. and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the ‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, † Heb. threshold. who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom † Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth. the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour, † Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which † Heb. let them bring the royall apparell. the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble † Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himself. princes, that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the streets of † Heb. cause him to ride. the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail † Heb. suffer not a whit to fall. of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the streets of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, underſtanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queen. † Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king ſaid again to Eſther, on the ſecond day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

† Heb. *that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.* 4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo? † Heb. *whoſe heart hath filled him.*

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The adverſary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen. † Heb. *the man adverſary.* ‖ Or, *at the preſence of.*

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, Will he force † the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face. † Heb. *with me.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon. † Heb. *tree.*

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themſelves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he *was* unto her. 357

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews. † Heb. *and ſhe wept and beſought him.*

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing *ſeem* right before the king, and I *be* pleaſing in his eyes; let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces: † Heb. *the device.* ‖ Or, *who wrote.*

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kindred? † Heb. *be able that I may ſee.*

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe. * See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſeback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and province, that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies. † Heb. *revealed.*

14 *So* the poſts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

358

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, † Heb. in it. rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them: † Heb. crush.

25 † But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows. † Heb. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, ‖ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare; † Heb. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed. † Heb. passe. † Heb. is ended.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authoritie, † Heb. all strength.

authoritie, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. *for their ſouls.*

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

*Chap. 2. 3

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‖ Or, *cattell.*

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

† Heb. *ſonnes of the eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1. Kings 21. 10, 13.

† Heb. *all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. *the adverſary.*

† Heb. *in the midſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Heb. *haſt thou ſet thy heart on?*

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, *cattell.*

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. *if he curſe thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. *hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, *a great fire.*

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *ruſhed.*

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *from aſide, &c.*

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖ Or, *yoke.*

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGain there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

360

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap.1. 7.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewech evil? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap.1. 1,8.

† Heb. *to swallow him up.*

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, *onely.*

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheard to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and se veral of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Heb. *answered.*

2 And Job † spake, and said,

* Chap.10. 18,19. Jer.20.14.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darknesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

‖ Or, *challenge it.* ‖ Or, *let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.* ‖ Or, *let it not rejoice among the dayes.* ‖ Or, *Leviathan.*

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seise upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† Heb. *the eye-lids of the morning*

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† Heb. *wearied in strength.*

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures;

† Heb. *wait.*

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap.19. 8.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. *before my meat.*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

† Heb. *a word.* † Heb. *who can refrain from words?*

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. *the bowing knees.*

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightnesse of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

* Prov.22. 8. Hos.10.13

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

‖ That is, *by his anger, as* Isa.30.33.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

† Heb. *by stealth.*

13 In

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safetie.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The

361

† Heb. *met me.*
† Heb. *the multitude of my bones.*
‖ Or, *I heard a still voice.*
* Chap. 15. 15. 2. Pet. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *not in his angels in whom he put light.*
* 2. Cor. 5. 1.
† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*
‖ Or, *look.*
‖ Or, *indignation.*
‖ Or, *iniquity*
‖ Or, *labour.*
† Heb. *the sonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly.*
* Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. *and there is no search.*
† Heb. *till there be no number.*
† Heb. *ontpieces.*
* 1. Sam. 2. 7. Psal. 113. 7
* Nehem. 4. 15. Psal 33. 10 Isa 8. 10.
‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing.*
* 1. Cor. 3. 19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
‖ Or, *runne into.*
* Psal 107. 41.
* Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5. James 1. 12. Apoc. 3. 19
* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6 Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1.
* Psal. 91. 3
† Heb. *from the hands.*
‖ Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.*
* Hos. 2. 18
‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*
‖ Or, *erre.*
‖ Or, *much.*
† Heb. *ascendeth.*
† Heb. *for thy self.*
‖ That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.*
* Psal. 38. 2.
† Heb. *as grasse.*
† Heb. *my expectation.*
† Heb. *brasse.*
† Heb. *to him that melteth.*
† Heb. *they are cut off.*
† Heb. *in the heat the cose.*
† Heb. *extinguished.*

362

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

‖ Or, *for now ye are like to them*, Heb. *to it.*
† Heb. *not.*
† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*
† Heb. *before your face.*
‖ That is, *in this matter.*
† Heb. *my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlessnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.*

‖ Or, *a warfare.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and ‖ I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more.*
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.
17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be.*

† Heb. *then my bones.*
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3 Heb. 2.6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Deut. 32.4. 2. Chron. 19.7. Dan 9.14.
† Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4. 32.
* See chap. 7.6. Gen. 47.9. 1. Chron. 29.15. Psal. 39.5. and 144.4
† Heb. *not.*
* Psal. 129.6. Jer. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20. and 18.14 Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
† Heb. *a spiders house.*
† Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*
† Heb. *shouting for joy.*
† Heb. *shall not be.*

CHAP.

v.16. Omnium rerum omnium salutis vitæ
facit substitutum — salutis vitæ tempus ma-
turum mortis offert. M. S. Ecc. 5295
154

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how
* Psal. 143.2. || Or, before God. should * man be just || with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.

* Gen.1.6. † Heb. heights. * Chap.38. 31, &c. Amos 5.8. † Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Cimah. * Chap. 5.9.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades; and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

* Isa.45.9. Jer.18.6. Rom.9.20 † Heb. who can turn him away?

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

† Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

† Heb. ships of desire. || Or, ships of Eeb.

26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self:*

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhorre me. 363

|| Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

† Heb. one that should argue. || Or, umpire.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

† Heb. I am not so with my self.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but † *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

|| Or, cut off while I live.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† Heb. took pains about me.

8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese? * Psal.139. 14,15,16.

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, & hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

† Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

|| That is, thy plagues.

17 Thou renewest || thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* against me.

* Chap.3. 11.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

* See chap. 7.6. and 8.9.

20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little;

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

† Heb. *a man of lips.*

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ Or, *deceits.*

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖ Or, *make a change.*
† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

† Heb. *emptie.*

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

† Heb. *shall arise above the noon-day.*
* Levit. 26.5.
‡ Heb. *intreat thy face.*
‡ Heb. *flight shall perish from them.*
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ Or, *a puff of breath.*

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* * thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

† Heb. *an heart.*
† Heb. *I fall not lower then you.*
† Heb. *with whom are not such as these?*

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

‖ Or, *life.*
† Heb. *of flesh of man.*

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

* Chap. 34.3.
† Heb. *palate.*

12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, understanding.

13 ‖ With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

‖ That is, *with God.*

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Isa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. 7.
† Heb. *upon*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

* Chap. 32.9.
† Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.*

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

‖ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*

22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again*.

† Heb. *leadeth in.*

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

† Heb. *wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
† Heb. *be silent from me.* 13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hands?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: † Heb. *prove, or argue.* but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
* Psal. 25.7. 26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
† Heb. *observest.* † Heb. *roots.* 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.

† Heb. *short of dayes.* MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
* Chap. 8.9. Psal.102. 11. and 103.15. and 144.4 2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
† Heb. *who will give?* * Psal.51. 5. 4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
* Chap. 7. 1. 5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe:
† Heb. *cease.* 6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
† Heb. *is weakened, or cut off.* 10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. 365
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time, will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
* Psal. 139.2,3. 16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
† Heb. *fadeth.* 18 And surely the mountain falling, † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
† Heb. *overflowest.* 19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
† Heb. *knowledge of winde.* 2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
† Heb. *thou makest void.* 4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
‖ Or, *speech.* † Heb. *teacheth.* 5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
* Rom. 11.34. 8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdome to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
* Chap. 14.4. 1. Kings 8.46. 2. Chron. 6.36. Psal. 14.3. Prov. 20.9 1. John 1.8 14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
* Chap. 4.18. 17 I will shew thee, heare me; and that which I have seen, I will declare:
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

19 Unto

366

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† Heb. *a ſound of feares.*

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.

‖ Or, *cut off.*

32 It ſhall be ‖accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

* Pſal. 7. 14 Iſa. 59. 4.

‖ Or, *iniquity.*

35 * They conceive miſcheif, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

‖ Or, *troubleſome.*

2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

* Chap. 13. 4.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

† Heb. *words of winde.*

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief.*

† Heb. *what goeth from me?*

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

† Heb. *hath ſhut me up.*

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my skinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of death:

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. *in the high places.*

20 My friends † ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

† Heb. *are my ſcorners*

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

‖ Or, *friend.*

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

† Heb. *yeares of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, *ſpirit is ſpent.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. *lodge.*

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, *before them.*

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ Or, *my thoughts.*

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† Heb. *ſhall adde ſtrength.*

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the poſſeſſions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

† Heb. *neare.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. *cried, or, called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together *is* in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Heb. *his soul.* 4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

‖ Or, *lamp.* 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

† Heb. *hidden.* 10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. *seaters him.* 11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb. *bones.* 12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

† Heb. *they shall drive him.* 18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, *lived with him.* † Heb. *laid hold on horror.* 20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, *harden your selves against me.* 3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

‖ Or, *violence.* 7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

† Heb. *my belly.*

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

‖ Or, *the wicked.*

* Psal. 41. 9 and 55. 13. 14. 20. † Heb. *the men of my secret.* 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

‖ Or, *as.* 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

† Heb. *who will give, &c.* 23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

‖ Or, *after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.* 24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

† Heb. *a stranger.* † Heb. *in my bosome.* 26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

‖ Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?* 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

† Heb. *my haste is in me.* 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

* Psal. 37. 35. 36. † Heb. *from neare.* 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Heb. *cloud.* 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
‖ Or, *the poore shall oppresse his children.*

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:
† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ Or, *streaming brooks.*
17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

† Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

† Heb. *crushed.*
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

* Eccles 5. 13, 14.
† Heb. *know*
20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

‖ Or, *there shall be none left for his meat.*
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

‖ Or, *troublesome.*
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the furie of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the bodie; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Heb. *of his decree from God.*
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

† Heb. *shorned.*
3 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. *look unto me.*
5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.
6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

† Heb. *are peace from fear.*
9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‖ Or, *in mirth.*
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap. 22. 17.
14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

‖ Or, *lamp.*
17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

† Heb *stealeth away.*
18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*
19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

† Heb. *in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, *milk pails.*
24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

† Heb. *the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.*
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

* Prov. 16. 4.
† Heb. *the day of wraths.*
30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† Heb. *graves.*
32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.
† Heb. *watch in the heap.*

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

† Heb. *transgression.*
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

‖ Or, *if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?*
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to *him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the wearie to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the †honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, †whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.
17 *Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our ‖substance is not cut down, but ‖the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have †plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, & shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

†Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*
†Heb. *the man of arm.*
†Heb. *eminent* or *accepted for countenance.*
†Heb. *the head of the starres.*
‖Or, *what.*
†Heb. *a flood was powred upon their foundation.*
* Chap. 21.14.
‖Or, *to them*
* Chap. 21.16.
*Psal. 107. 42.
‖Or, *estate.*
‖Or, *their excellencie.*
‖That is, *with God.*
* Chap. 8.5,6.
‖Or, *on the dust.*
‖Or, *gold.*
†Heb. *silver of strength.*
†Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*
‖Or, *the innocent shall deliver the island.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessarie *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him,
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

†Heb. *my hand.*
†Heb. *the way that is with me.*
†Heb. *I have hid,* or *laid up.*
‖Or, *my appointed portion.*
*Psal. 115. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap every one his †corn in the field: and †they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.
11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

*Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖Or, *feed them.*
†Heb. *mingled corn,* or *dredge.*
†Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

370

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth *his* face.

† Heb. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Heb. violently take.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† Heb. are not.
† Heb. closed up.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* *a worm: and the sonne of man *which is* a worm?

* Psal. 22.6

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the unchristianlie spirit of Bildad, & acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. until the end of light with darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. pride

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. made my soul bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

‖ That is, the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I live.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Mat. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek. 8. 18 John 9. 31. James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP.

v. Th. Chamberlayne Part I p. 423

Cap. XXVI

Chap. 20th

v 20 Selected Synopses Vol 1 to pol.
Balance books p. 731

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

‖Or, *a mine.* Surely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖Or, *dust.* 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖Or, *gold ore.*

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

‖Or, *flint.* 9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

†Heb. *from weeping.* 11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

* Rom. 11. 33,34. 14 *The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

†Heb. *fine gold shall not be given for it.* 15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

*Prov. 3. 13,14. & 8 11,19. and 16.16. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

‖Or, *vessel of fine gold.* 18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies.

‖Or, *Ramoth.* 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

*Verse 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire.

‖Or, *heaven*

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖Or, *did number it.* *Psal. 111.10. Prov. 1.7. and 9.10. 27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, *the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

†Heb. *added to take up.* Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

‖Or, *Lamp.* 3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle: 371

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

†Heb. *with me.* 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

†Heb. *the voice of the nobles was hid.* 10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

†Heb. *the jaw teeth, or the grinders.* 17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

†Heb. *I cast.* 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

†Heb. *opened.* 19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

†Heb. *new.* 20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. *changed.* 21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

†Heb. *of fewer dayes then I.* But now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

‖Or, *dark as the night.* †Heb. *yesternight.* 3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

†Heb *holes.* 6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children

372

of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

†Heb *men of no name.*

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

*Psal.35. 15. & 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

†Heb. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue †my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

†Heb. *my principall one.*

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

†Heb. *turned to be cruel.*

21 Thou art †become cruel to me: with †thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

†Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

‖Or, *wisdome.*

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

†Heb. *heap.*

*Psal.35. 13. Rom.12. 15.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore?

†Heb. *for him that was hard of day.*

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

*Psal.102. 6.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

‖Or, *ostriches.*

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integritie in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

*2.Chron. 16.9. Chap.34. 21. Prov.5.21. and 15.3.

4 *Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 †Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

†Heb. *let him weigh me in balances of justice.*

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and *let* another eat; yea let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the wombe?

‖Or, *did he not fashion us in one wombe?*

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)

‖That is, *the widow.*

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.

‖Or, *the channell bone.*

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

†Heb. *found much.*

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

†Heb. *the light.*

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or †my mouth hath kissed my hand:

†Heb. *by*, *h.*

†Heb *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul)

†Heb. *my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.

‖Or, *to the way.*

33 If I covered my transgressions ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

‖Or, *after the manner of men.*

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! ‖behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

‖Or, *behold my signe is, that the Almighty will answer me.*

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

†Heb. *weep.* †Heb. *the strength thereof.* † Heb. *caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire or breathe out.* ‖Or, *noisome weeds.*

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

† Heb. *from answering.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

† Heb *his soul.*

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

† Heb. *expected Job in words.* †Heb. *elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

†Heb. *few of dayes.* † Heb. *I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

* Chap. 38.36. Prov. 2.6. Eccles 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

‖Heb *understandings* † Heb. *words.*

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

‖Or *ordered his words.*

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

† Heb. *they removed speeches from themselves.*

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

† Heb. *words.* †Heb. *the spirit of my belly.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† Heb. *is not opened.*

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

† Heb. *that I may breathe.*

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

†Heb. *in my palate.*

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9.35. and 13.20,21. †Heb. *according to thy mouth.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

†Heb. *cut out of the clay.* †Heb. *in mine eares.*

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

†Heb. *he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

†Heb *he revealeth; or uncovereth.* †Heb. *work*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

†Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain.*

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

*Psal. 107.18. †Heb. *meat of desire.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransome.

‖Or, *an atonement.*

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

†Heb. *then childhood.*

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖Or, *he shall look upon men, and say I have sinned, &c.*

374

28 ‖ He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
‖Or, *he hath delivered my ſoul, &c. and my life.*

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God †often-times with man,
†Heb. *twice and thrice.*

30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

*Chap. 12.11. †Heb. *palate.*

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the †mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

†Heb. *mine arrow.*

6 Should I lie againſt my right? †my wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

†Heb *men of heart.* *Deu.32.4 Chap.8.3. &36 23. Pſal.92.15 Rom.9.14 *Pſal. 62.12. Prov.22. 12. Jer.32.19. Ezek.33. 20. Mat.16.27 Rom 2 6. 2.Cor.5. 10. 1.Pet.1.17 Apoc.22. 12.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

†Heb. *all of it.* *Pſal.104. 29. †Heb. *upon him.* *Gen.3.19 Eccles. 12. 7. †Heb. *binde* *Deut. 10.17. 2.Chron. 19.7. Acts 10.34 Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Epheſ 6.9. Coloſ.3. 25. 1.Pet.1.17

14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, †governe? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

18 *Is it fit* to ſay a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much leſſe to him* that *accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

†Heb. *they ſhall take away the mighty.* *2.Chron. 16.9. Chap.31.4 Prov.5.21. and 15.3. Jer.16 17. † Heb *go.*

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.

24 He ſhal break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
†Heb. *without ſearching out.*

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
†Heb. *cruſhed.*

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:
†Heb. *in the place of beholders.*

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.
†Heb. *from after him.*

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more.*

32 *That which* I ſee not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.
†Heb. *ſhould it be from with thee?*

34 Let men † of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.
†Heb. *of heart.*

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdome.

36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.
‖Or, *my father, let Job be tried.*

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I have ‖*if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
‖Or, *by it more then by my ſinne.*

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.
†Heb. *I will return to thee words.*

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
*Chap. 22.3. Pſal.16.2. Rom.11. 35.

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.
*Chap.27. 9. Prov.1.29. Iſa.1.15. Jer.11.11.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity.

‖That is, God. ‖That is, Job.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes, 16 how Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

†Heb that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

†Heb. heart.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.

‖Or, afflicted.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

*Psal. 34. 15.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, & commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

*Chap. 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

†Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

†Heb their soul dieth. ‖Or, sodomites.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖Or, afflicted.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

†Heb the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

‖Or, judgement and justice shall uphold thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

†Heb. turn thee aside.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.

†Heb. the roots.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

†Heb. that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. heare in hearing.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

†Heb. light †Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

*Psal. 147. 16, 17. †Heb and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

†Heb. out of the chamber. †Heb. scattering windes.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

†Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majestie.

†Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde

376 him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †answer thou me.

†Heb. *make me know.*

4 *Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou hast understanding.

*Psal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4

†Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof †fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

‡ Heb. *sockets.* †Heb. *made to sink.*

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.

*Psal. 104. 9.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

‖Or, *established my decree upon it.*

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall †thy proud waves be stayed.

†Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

†Heb. *wings.*

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

‖Or, *at.*

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wildernesse wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

†Heb. *is taken.*

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ †Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

‖Or, *the seven starres.* †Heb. *Cimah.*

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

†Heb. *Cesil.* ‖Or, *the twelve signes.*

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

‡Heb *guide them.*

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

† Heb *beholden us.*

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

* Chap. 32. 8. Eccles 2. 26.

36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

†Heb. *who can cause to lie down.*

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

‖Or, *when the dust is turned into mire.*

38 ‖When the dust †groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

† Heb. *is poured.*

39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

*Psal. 104. 21.

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

†Heb *the life*

41 *Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

*Psal. 147. 9. Mat. 6. 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when *the hindes do calve?

*Psal. 29. 9

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. *salt places.*

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driver.

†Heb *of the exactour.*

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*

14 Which

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them?
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy commandment, and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also suck up bloud: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

† Heb. terrours.
‖ Or, his feet *dig*.
§ Heb. *the* armour.
† Heb. *by thy mouth*.
* Matth. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,
7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Deck thy self now *with* majestie and excellencie, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

* Chap. 38. 3.
* Psal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.
* Psal. 104. 1.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shadie trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

‖ Or, *the elephant*, as some think
‖ Or, *he setteth up*.
† Heb. *he oppresseth*.
‖ Or, *will* any *take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne?*

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteste down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*? * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so neare to another, that no aire can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

‖ That is, *a whale*, or *a whirlpool*.
† Heb. *which thou drownest*.
* Psal. 24. 1 and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *within*
† Heb. *strong pieces of shields*.
† Heb. *sorrow rejoyceth*.

23 † The

378

†Heb *the fallings.*

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together, they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

‖Or, *breaſt-plate.*

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtone. re turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

† Heb. *ſharp pieces of the potſherd.*

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boyl like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

‖Or, *who behave themſelves without fear*

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

‖Or, *no thought of thine can be hindred.*

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

*Chap. 38. 2.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and go to my ſervant Job, & offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

†Heb. *his face*, or *perſon.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

†Heb. *the face of Job.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

†Heb *added to Job unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

1. Day. *Morning prayer.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‖ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

*Prov. 4. 14. ‖Or, *wicked*

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

*Joſh. 1. 8. Pſal. 119. 1

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither; and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

*Jer. 17 8.

†Heb *fade.*

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

*Pſal. 35 5 Iſa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhal periſh

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

*Acts 4. 25 ‖Or. *tumultuouſly aſſemble.* †Heb. *meditate.*

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

*Prov. 1. 26. ‖Or, *trouble*

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

†Heb *anointed.*

6 Yet have I † ſet my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

†Heb *upon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.*

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou *art* my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

‖Or. *for a decree.* *Acts 13. 33. Heb 1. 5.

8 * Ask of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

*Pſal. 72. 8

9 * Thou

p. 1re

v 3. 4 Gibbon's Rhetorici p 250

v. 3. Henry's Ser. p. 175.

*Apoc.2. 27.and 19 15. 9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

* Prov.16. 20. Iſa.30.18. Jer.17.7. Rom 9.33 and 10.11 1.Pet. 2.6. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

*2.Sam.15 14. ¶ A pſalme of David * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‖Or, about. 3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

*Pſal.4.8. 5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

*Pſal.27.3 6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

*Iſa.43.11 Hoſ. 13.4. 8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

‖Or, overſeer. ¶ To the ‖ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of David.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when I* ‖Or, be gracious unto me. *was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, & be ſtill. Selah.

*Pſal.50. 14.and 51. 19. 5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal 3.5. 8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerve the godly.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

*Pſal.130. 6. 3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

†Heb. before thine eyes. 4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit. 5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

†Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe. 6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

†Heb. thoſe which obſerve me, ‖Or, fledfaſtneſſe. 7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

†Heb in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. 8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

†Heb. wickedneſſes. *Rom.3. 13. ‖Or, make them guilty. ‖Or, from their counſels. 9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

† Heb. thou coverest over, or protectest them. 11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

†Heb. crown him. 12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

1. Day. *Evening prayer.* ¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

‖Or, upon the eighth. *Pſal.38.1 O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

*Pſal.30.9 & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118 17. Iſa 38. 18. 5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

‖Or, every night. 6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

*Mar.7.23 and 25.41. Luke 13. 27. 8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh ‖Or, buſineſſe. the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

380

†Heb. not a deliverer.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

*Psal. 18. 20.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

*1. Sam. 16 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 139. 1 Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

†Heb. my buckler is upon God.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‖Or, God is a righteous judge.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

*Job 15. 35. Isa. 59. 4. Jam. 1. 15.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

†Heb. he hath digged a pit.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

*Psal. 9. 15 and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

*Matt. 21. 16.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

†Heb. founded.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained;

*Job 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.

*1. Cor. 15 27.

†Heb. flocks and oxen all of them.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

2. Day. Morning prayer.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I WIll praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

†Heb. thou hast made my judgement.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

†Heb. in righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

‖Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

*Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

*Psal. 37. 39. and 46 1. and 91. 2.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

†Heb. an high place.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

*Gen. 9. 5.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

‖Or, afflicted.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

*Psal. 7. 16

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? why hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

†Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

*Psal. 7. 16 and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire,

†Heb. soul.

Psalm 5 - 11 & 12. Wed: Jan. 1812. June 1817.
Thurs 6th — Aug. 1813

I. The characters here mentd - II. The exhortn - v. to b.
III. The reasons assigned for it.

I. They are V trust in God — to describe — for Thou
lest: 3. 12. I y leave in the — Jo. 12. But r y say y is it
to trust &c. It means y V rely upon & simply & entirely
for & enjoyment of all good y he has promised to & people
or, in V words, y V depend upon & for fulfilment of
& promises &c to & own declarn. of Sanctify — in
& Influences of & grace — & Stain — a Deliv — of y V guilt
& condemn — — of & complete of & work of grace &
& victory over & last Enemy — death — for a final ac-
quittal at & bar of G — & admissn into V. Now
connect all & part together — & ask yourselves —
The characters mentd in J & also described as Gods
Gods name. I need to remind r y, Gods people / describe
Yours & Xt — as lovers — Gods name — I y love & — all in
the crown of glory y G hath prepared — is to keep &
They love & as sons — of & grt love to b — We love & bec:
G V & love shd abd &

Another mark of God's pple as must be J is V 3d.
For 1. 2. will blp 1 Pet
Not 2d in sc - 5 V 1 meets of XI - We 1 acct - V - By 1 Obs:
Rom 5.4.
for he hath made 5 Ch: 2 Cor: 21. - V is also any sense
in 3 God's pple 1 Pet - i.e. inwardly in ye V hts, & outw.
in V conduct. In ye same 1st Luke refers to V character
3 he says 1 Ch: 74 & 75. J 3 & - So also 1st John - He
J doeth righ is righ. He yt is sanctifd & holy & thinks
springs a life of righ in ye temper - conversn & & deportm:
suits 1 character must - in J - An V of ye Deceitfl.
Till
II. The Exhort given to h. - to rejoice.
The matr of ye rejoic. It is in God - in Chr
in us - Thro we 3 in sc to rejc in - & to Samuel -
he in - as a God in Chr - reconciled V in - & 3 bro: hm into
a state of salvn - This rejoic is of a very lively & 2. B
animated kind - yt & shout of joy - Is: 9. 3. & joy & glde
1 Peter 1. 8. - joy unspeakable - Ps: 68. 3. yt 1 Chr be glad....
Still however it is an humble joy - connected w a
sense of V own weakness, unworthiness & Hence de
to Salvn - & sense of ye fear & rejoice w trembling.

~~121~~. The reason assigned for ye exhortn to yr
the reason is hee: God defends ye - we T we thou
defendest ye - with ye favr of ye he y defends
V y enemies - ⊙ - flesh - devil - ?
and so y afford good ground of rejoicing.
Another reason hee: for y actually help ye - he y
= surely defend ye from harm - & he y help ye in
actual injoyment of ye good ye - grace here &
glory hereafter - grace to enlighten - pardon
comfort - strengthen - & ye glory -
What cause ye have ye godly to rejoice? -
1. learn to live up to yr privileges - .....
2. But we are ye charactrs described - I cannot
for rejoicing! - -
let me know ye cause / losing here
and why we love hereafter? -
Let such ye rest

3 XIIII
v. 1 Giannotti's works, Vol. I. p. 1.

2. Day. *Evening prayer.*

fire, and ‖blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

‖Or, *the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.*

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* ‖God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

‖Or, *all his thoughts are, there is no God.*

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

*Psal.14.1 and 53.1.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

†Heb. *unto generation and generation.*

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

*Rom.3. 14.

†Heb. *deceits.*

‖Or, *iniquity.*

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

†Heb. *hide themselves.*

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

† Heb. *in the secret places.*

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

†Heb. *he breaketh himself.*

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it.*

‖Or, *into his strong parts.*

*Psal.94.7

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

‖Or, *afflicted.*

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it,* for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

†Heb. *leaveth.*

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

*Psal.29. 10.& 145. 13.& 146. 10. Jer.10.10. Lam.5.19.

16 * The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

‖Or, *establish.*

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

‖Or, *terrifie*

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

†Heb *in darknesse.*

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

*Hab.2.20

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

‖Or, *a burning tempest.*

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician ‖upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖Or, *upon the eighth.*

‖HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‖Or, *save.*

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

†Heb. *an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

†Heb. *great things.*

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

† Heb. *are with us.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖Or, *would ensnare him.*

*2.Sam. 22.31. Psal.18.30 & 119. 140. Prov.30.5

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

† Heb *him,* that is, *every one of them.*

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

† Heb. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖Or, *overseer.*

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

THe *fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

*Psal.10.4 and 53.1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

†Heb. *stinking.* *Rom.3. 10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb *they feared a fear.*

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

†Heb. *who will give, &c.*

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out

3,82 out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

3. Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

*Psal.24. 3,&c. † Heb. *sojourn.* *Isa.33. 15.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

‖Or. *receiveth,* or *endureth.*

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

*Exod.22. 25. Levit.25. 36. Deut.23. 19. Ezek.18.8 and 22.12.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

‖Or, *a golden* psalme *of David.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

*Job 22.2. and 35.7. Psal. 50.9.

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

‖Or, *give gifts to another.*

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten *after* another *god:* their drink offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

* Deut.32. 9. Lam.3.24. † Heb. *of my part.*

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

*Act.2.25

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

†Heb. *dwell confidently.*

*Act.2.31 and.13.35

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

†Heb. *justice.*

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

†Heb. *without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. *be not moved.*

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my speech.

‖Or, *that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.*

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee,* from those that rise up *against them.*

†Heb. *that waste me.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

†Heb. *my enemies against the soul.*

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

†Heb. *the likenesse of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) *is as a lion that desireth to ravin.*

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

†Heb. *fitting.*

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

†Heb. *prevent his face.* ‖Or, *by thy sword.*

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

‖Or, *from men by thine hand.*

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

‖Or, *their children are full.*

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

3. Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

*2.Sam.22

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

†Heb. *my rock.*

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

*Psal.116. 3.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

†Heb. *Belial.*

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖Or, *cords.*

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

† Heb. *by him.*

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret *place:* his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At

l. 4. si quid singuli, temporibus addendi non
meminerint, est in ea ipsa sententia finita. M.S.C
ff. l. 5. 49
c. 154

pr. XVI

V. Bataviae Curiae p. 421

v 23 Balestrachi fo 330

fo m 109

v 21 Landoni Ser. Vol L P 25

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

†Heb. with

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

†Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖Or, wrestle

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‖Or lamp.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖Or, broken.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

*Psal. 12.6 and 119. 140. Prov. 30.5

30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

‖Or, refined

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

* Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2.2. Psal. 86.8. Isa. 45.5

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

‖ Or, with thy meeknesse thou hast multiplied me.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

†Heb. mine ankles.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

†Heb caused to bow.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not. 383

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.

†Heb. at the hearing of the ear. †Heb. the lyings of the stranger. ‖ Or, yield feigned obedience.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

†Heb. lie.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

†Heb. giveth avengements for me. ‖Or, destroyeth.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

†Heb. man of violence.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

* Rom. 15. 9.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

‖Or, confesse

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory,* 7 *the word his grace,* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

4. Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.

‖Or, without these their voice is heard. †Heb. without their voice heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,

* Rom. 10. 18.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

‖Or, their rule or, direction.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

‖Or, doctrine. ‖Or, reviving.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

†Heb. truth

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Psal. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8.19. * Psal. 119. 103. †Heb. the dropping of hony combes.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

‖Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

†Heb. my rock.

PSAL.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

¶ Heb. *set thee on an high place.* † Heb. *thy help.* † Heb. *support thee.* † Heb. *turn to ashes, or make fat.*

† Heb. *from the heaven of his holiness.* † Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victorie.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

† Heb. *set him* to be *blessings.* † Heb. *gladded him with joy.*

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butt.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragements.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me with their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All

4. Day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *the hinde of the morning.* * Matth 27 46. Mar. 15. 34 † Heb. *from my salvation.* † Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

* Mat. 27. 39. † Heb. *open.*

* Mat. 27. 43. † Heb. *he rolled himself on the Lord.* ‖ Or, *if he delight in him.* ‖ Or, *kept me in safety* † Heb. *not a helper.*

† Heb. *opened their mouthes against me.* ‖ Or, *sawed.*

* Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. 24 Luk. 23. 33 John 19. 23, 37. * Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24

† Heb. *my onely one.* † Heb. *from the hand.*

* Heb. 2. 12

v. 5. Hemyg. Scr. p. 205.

*Psal.2.8. and 72.11. and 86.9. 27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

*Isa.40.11. Jer.23.4. Ezek.34.23. John 10.11 1.Pet.2.25 THE LORD *is* *my shepherd, I shall not want.

†Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.* †Heb. *waters of quietnesse.* 2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

*Psal.3.6. and 118.6. †Heb. *makest fat.* †Heb. *to length of dayes.* 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

5 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

*Deut.10.14. Job 41.11. Psal 50.12 1.Cor. 10.26,28 THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the flouds.

*Job 38.6. Psal.104.5 and 136.6. 3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORDS? and who shall stand in his holy places?

*Psal 15.1 *Isa.33.15,16. †Heb. *the clean of hands.* ||Or, *O God of Jacob.* 4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, & righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, || O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in,

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

*Psal.22.5 and 31.1. and 34.8. Isa. 28.16. Rom.10.11. ¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause. 385

*Psal.27.11. & 86.11. & 119. 4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

*Psal.103.17. & 106.1. & 107.1. 6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

Jer.33.11. †Heb. *thy bowels.* 7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

†Heb. *shall lodge in goodnesse.* 13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

*Prov.3.32. ||Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.* †Heb. *bring forth.* 14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: || and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

†Heb. *hated of violence.* 20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

*Psal.7.9. 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

*Psal.1.1. 4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

†Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.* ||Or, *take not away.* †Heb. *men of bloud.* 8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 || Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

385

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

5 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

* Mic.7.8. * Psal.118.6.

THE LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

† Heb. approched against me. * Psal.3.6.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, *the delight.*

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† Heb. *of shouting.*

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

‖ Or, *my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† Heb. *will gather me.*

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal.25.4 and 86.11. and 119.

† Heb. *a way of plainesse.*

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

† Heb. *those which observe me.*

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal.31.24. Isa.25.9. Hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. *from me.* * Psal.143.7.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, *towards the oracle of thy sanctuary*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speak peace to their neighbours: but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal.12.2. Jer.9.8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

‖ Or, *his strength.* † Heb. *strength of salvations.*

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

‖ Or, *rule.*

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. *sonnes of the mighty.*

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. *the honour of his name.* ‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.*

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great waters.*

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

† Heb. *in power.* † Heb. *in majestie.*

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut.3.9

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. *cutteth out.*

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, *to be in paine.* ‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

6 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

‖ Or, *to the memorial.* † Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.* † Heb. *in the evening.* † Heb. *singing.*

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And

Le te autem rationibus fore regnare Har:

word is nigh & ~ points us to ye glorious person.
'Whose sin is covered' refers to ye covert of ye 1st v.
see as a proof of ye. Rom. 4.7. &c
II. The blessedness itself. a freedom & condemn.
a obtainment of God's favour. Love to God to ~ ple &
ways & holiness of hrt & life. the spt of adoption
support in trials & death & eternal blessedness.
We learn hence ye real nature of true religion.
the real xn loves God. gives se up to ~ in holiness &
7) he may merit God's forgiv.) because he is
forgiven. those yt mourn & suk. to be holy) may be
We learn also ~ a desireable) it is to be a real xn.
Apply ye close upon ye conscience & conclude.
Preached Wed: Ev. Nov 4.
1807.

Ps. 32.1. In ~ mankind ye happiness or blessedness
consists. he we may — who — how — ~) ~ blessedness
is to be found in ye, for Blessed is he & he alone
~ transgression &c. the 2 prominent particulars
to be considered in ye words — are — The cause of
blessedness & ye blessedness itself. — The cause is
ye transgression forgiven & sin covered. transgr.
& sin the meaning of ye original terms — as, sin is ye
change of ye Law —) transgression may allude to ye
open offences while sin implies offences of yt kind.
he both senses ye terms r applicable to us — If we
many y transgressed ye, passed over ye divine commands
of God's Law — by Sabbath-breaking — taking ye name
of God in vain — lying — drunkenness — & — and in ye
an evil sense is sin applicable to us — We are
infected ~ original sin — but sins & practical sins.
Thus y all exposed us to ye wrath of God — Hence we
need forgiveness. What a blessing wd ye be — Is it likely
yt can be obtained. yes we are told ~ ~ terms
is gracious & of course we may hope for it — but
as we y much sin — it y of course be repented and
of pure compassion — &) sin in ds yt — more
God to forgive) ye — &c — If y were ye duel forgiveness
Encourages ye ye guilty of treason, murder
& capital crimes to be willing benefited by yt one of
y crimes pardoned. Apply ye. How — how know ye yt
It y also be ye ye meed of anything. Whence come he formed
for us we enjoy. &c. — We need ~ enquire for ye blessed

---

pm 32d
v. 1. 2 Chamocks Works Vol II p. 101 Seq

v. 1. Chamocks Works Vol I p. 319

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

† Heb. *setled strength for my mountain.*

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal. 6.5. and 88.11. & 115.17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

‖ That is, my *tongue*, or, my *soul.*

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

* Psal. 22.5 Isa. 49.23.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

* Luke 23. 46.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

† Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.*

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.*

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. *a hard thing.*

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

* Isa. 64.4. 1. Cor. 2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, *fenced city.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

6 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ ‖ *A psalme* of David, Maschil.

‖ Or, a psalme *of David giving instruction.*

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sinne *is* covered.

* Rom. 4.7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

* Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65.24. 1. John 1.9

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal. 9.9.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

* Prov. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

388

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

7 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me; say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But

---

* Psal. 119. 64.
‖ Or, *mercy.*
* Gen. 1. 6, 7.
* Isa. 19. 3.
† Heb. *maketh frustrate.*
* Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10.
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*
* Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.
* Job 36. 7. Psal. 34. 15 1. Pet. 3. 12.
‖ Or, *Achish,* 1. Sam. 21. 11.
‖ Or, *they flowed unto him.*
* 1. Pet. 3. 10.
* Job 36. 7. Psal. 33. 18 1. Pet. 3. 12.
† Heb. *to the broken of heart.*
† Heb. *contrite of spirit.*
‖ Or, *shall be guilty.*
* Psal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.
* Job 21. 18. Psal. 1. 4. Isa. 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.
† Heb. *darknesse and slipperinesse*
† Heb. *which he knoweth not of.*
† Heb. *witnesses of wrong.*
† Heb. *they asked me.*
† Heb. *depriving.*

pro XXXVII

v. d. Chamerschen Archiv Vol. II pag. 56 seq.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

† Heb. *walked.*
† Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

† Heb. *halting.*

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

† Heb. *my onely one.*

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

* Psal. 40. 9, 10. and 111. 1.
† Heb. *strong.*

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† Heb. *falsly.*

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

† Heb. *ah, ah, our soul.*

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

† Heb. *my righteousness.*

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. *to hide his iniquity to hate.*

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

‖ Or, *vanity.*

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

* Psal. 57. 10. & 108. 4.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Heb. *the mountains of God.*

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. *precious.*

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

† Heb. *watered.*

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

† Heb. *draw out at length.*

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

7 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

* Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

† Heb. *in truth, or stablenesse.*

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.*
* Prov. 16. 3.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noonday.

Matt. 6 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

† Heb. *be silent to the LORD.*

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

* Matt. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

‖ Or, *practiseth.*

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

* Psal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the ene-

390

mies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Heb. *the preciousnesse of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖ Or, *established.*

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

‡ Heb. *all the day.*

26 He *is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth, and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none

‖ Or, *goings.*

of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil.*

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

8 Day. *Morning prayer.*

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

† Heb. *peace, or health.*

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

† Heb. *troubled.*

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Heb. *is not with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† Heb. *stroke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours.*

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.* ‖ Or, *answer.*

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. *set halting.*

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

† Heb. *being living are strong.*

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

† Heb. *for my help.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevitie and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or muzzel for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Heb. *troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, *what time I have here.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *setled.* * Psal. 62. 9 and 144. 4

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. *an image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.

man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

* Levit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13 1. Pet. 2. 11

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. a pit of noise.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee,

* Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 12. 7 Heb. 10. 5.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

† Heb. digged.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal. 35. 4. & 70. 3.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

8 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, the weak, or sick.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

† Heb. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† Heb. turn.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Heb. evil to me.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

* John 13. 18.

† Heb. the man of my peace.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

† Heb. magnified.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalme giving instruction, of the sonnes.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

† Heb. brayeth.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Psal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed down.

‖ Or, give thanks.

‖ Or, his presence is salvation.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

‖ Or, the little hill.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his

392 song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

‖ Or, killing. 10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

‖ Or, unmercifull. † Heb. *from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

† Heb. *the gladnesse of my joy.* * Psal. 42. 5, 11. 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

9 Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 The church, in memorie of former favours, 9 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. *as sheep of meat.* † Heb. *without riches.* * Psal. 79. 4. 11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people. * Jer. 24. 9.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way. ‖ Or, goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter. * Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake. † Heb. *a help for us.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of christs kingdome. 10 The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A song of loves. ‖ Or, *of instruction.*

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. † Heb. *boyleth*, or *bubbleth up.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. † Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.*

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre. * Heb. 1. 8.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with

with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall
† Heb. thy face. intreat † thy favour.
13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.
16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains
† Heb. the heart of the seas. be carried into † the midst of the sea.
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.
5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be
† Heb. when the morning appeareth. moved: God shall help her, † *and that* right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God
† Heb. an high place for us. of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

9 Day. Evening prayer.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of christ.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.
‖ Or, every one that hath understanding. 7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham, ‖ Or, of.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the citie of the great king.
3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.
5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.
12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, give eare all *ye* inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquitie of my heels shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)
9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their

* Psal. 78. 2. Matt. 13. 35.

394

houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. *delight in their mouth*

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

‖ Or, *ſtrength.* ‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‖ grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† Heb. *from the hand of the grave.* ‖ Or, *hell.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Job 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

† Heb. *in his life.*

19 †He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† Heb. the ſoul *ſhall go.*

20 Man *that is* in honour and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

10 Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 The majeſtie of God in the church. 6 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. *with me.*

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Pſal. 24. 1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of buls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteds with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. *thou ſendeſt.*

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

† Heb. *that diſpoſeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

* 2. Sam. 12 1. and 11. 2

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. *warm me.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

* Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, *a conſtant ſpirit.*

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. *bloods.*

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

‖ Or, *that I ſhould give it.*

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sim. 22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Heb. beat thee down.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it:* and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

10 Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. LIII.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He gloriеth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

* Pſal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c. * Rom. 3. 10.

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, & have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. who will give ſalvations, &c.

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

* 1. Sam. 23.19. and 26.1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul; they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. thoſe that obſerve me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could have born *it;* neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

14 † We took ſweet counſel together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

† Heb. who ſweetned counſel.

15 Let death ſeiſe upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battell *that was* againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ becauſe they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

‖ Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† Heb. he hath prophaned.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his

words

396

words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

* Psal. 37.5. Matt.6.25 Luke 12. 22. 1.Pet.5.7.
‖ Or, *gift.*
† Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.*
† Heb. *shall not half their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

11 Day. *Morning prayer.*

‖ Or, *a golden psalme of David.*
* 1. Sam. 21.11.
† Heb. *mine observers.*

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

‖ Or, *destroy not.*
* 1. Sam. 24 1.

‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.*

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves.* Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Psal.7 16 and 9.15.
* Psal.108. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *prepared.*
* Psal.36.5 and 108.4

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

‖ Or, *destroy not, a golden psalme of David.*
† Heb. *from the belly.*
† Heb. *according to the likenesse.*
‖ Or, *asp.*
‖ Or, *be she charmer never so cunning.*
† Heb. *as living as wisely.*
† Heb. *fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God, 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

11 Day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *to the chief musician, destroy not. a golden psalme of David.*
* 1. Sam. 19.11.
† Heb. *set me on high.*
† Heb. *to meet me.*

6 They

p.m LVI

v. 4 Gibbon's Athenæ p. 433

v. 12. 13 Chamberlayne's Coll. p. 1305

Pl: 63. 1.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble,

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

† Heb. *my high place.*

† Heb. *mine observers.*

† Heb. *to eat.*

‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme*

* Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

* Psal. 44. 9.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ Or, *triumph thou over me (by an irony)*

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Heb. *city of strength.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

* Psal. 44. 9 and 108. 11.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† Heb. *salvation.*

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalme* of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, *make my refuge.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

† Heb. *thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.*

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.

† Heb. *as generation and generation.*

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

12 Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

‖ Or, *onely.*

† Heb. *is silent.*

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

† Heb. *high place.*

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Heb. *in their inward parts.*

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

‖ Or, *alike.*

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

‖ Or, *strength.*

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

* Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27 Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6 8. Colos. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanitie.

‖ Or, *altogether.*

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

‖ Or, *strength.*

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for * thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Davids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth.

longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water *is*:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

† Heb. weary.
† Heb. without water.
† Heb. fatnesse.
† Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

*Psal. 11,2

‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. to hide snares.
‖ Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.
† Heb. a search searched.
† Heb. their wound shall be.

PSAL. LXV.

12 Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *and* song of David.

† Heb. *is* silent.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approch *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hills † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

‖ Or, to sing.
h Or, after thou hast made it ready to desire rain.
‖ Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
† Heb. thou visitest it.
† Heb. the yeare of thy goodnesse.
† Heb. are girded with joy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalme.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fat-

† Heb. all the earth.
‖ Or, yeild feigned obedience.
† Heb. lie.
† Heb. putteth.
† Heb. made.
† Heb. uttered.

† Heb. marrow. † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us, *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah. ; Heb. with us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah. † Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

13 Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *or* song of David.

LEt* God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him. * Num. 10.35. † Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce. † Heb. rejoyce with gladnesse.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation. † Heb. in a house.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse: Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was wearie. † Heb. shake. † Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it.* † Heb. army. 399

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil. † Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon. ‖ Or, for her, she was.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place.* ‖ Or, even many thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.* * Ephes. 4.8. † Heb. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies; *and* the hairie scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same. ‖ Or, red.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel. ‖ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali. ‖ Or, with their company.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre. ‖ Or, the beast of the reeds. ‖ Or, he scattereth.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice. † Heb. gives.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds. ‖ Or, heavens.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He deuteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

13 Day. *Evening prayer.*

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the flouds overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie to their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 David soliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

2 * Let them be ashamed & confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancie. 17 He praiseth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

14 Day. *Morning prayer.*

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For

† Heb. *the mire of depth.* † Heb. *depth of waters.*

† Heb. *guiltinesse.*

* John 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

† Heb. *make haste to heare me.*

† Heb. *to lament* with me. * Matt. 27. 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29. * Rom. 11. 9.

† Heb. *their palace.* † Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

† Heb. *thy wounded.*

‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.*

‖ Or, *meek.*

† Heb. *creepeth.*

* Psal. 40. 13, &c. † Heb. *to my help.* * Psal. 35. 4. and 70. 2.

* Psal. 31. 1

† Heb. *be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and
†Heb. watch or observe. they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.
12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my help.
13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.
16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.
†Heb. unto old age and gray hairs. †Heb. thine arm. 18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?
20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.
†Heb with the instrument of psalterie. 22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalme* ‖ for Solomon. ‖ Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.
2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.
4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.
5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.
†Heb. till there be no more. 7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him. 401
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.
†Heb. one shall give. 15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.
†Heb. shall be. †Heb. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever. 17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.
18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.
19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and amen.
20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 16 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

14 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ ‖ A psalme of Asaph. ‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph.

‖ TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart. ‖ Or, yet. †Heb. clean of heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.
3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. *Job 21.7. Psal.37.1. Jer.12.1.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm. †Heb. fat.
5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men. †Heb. in the trouble of other men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish. †Heb. with. †Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain; and washed my hands in innocencie.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning. †Heb. my chastisement was,
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me. †Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.
17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

402

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

†Heb. I knew not.

22 So foolish *was* I, and †ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

†Heb. with thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

†Heb. rock.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖Or, tribe.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

¶Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

‡Heb. break

8 They said in their hearts, Let us †destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

*Exod. 14.21.

‡Heb. break

‖Or, whales

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

*Exod. 17. 5. Num. 20. 11.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

*Josh. 3. 13

†Heb. rivers of strength.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

†Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

†Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

15 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song of Asaph.

‖Or, to the chief musician (destroy not) a psalme or song for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly

‖Or when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the †south.

†Heb. desert.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majestie in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or. for Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou,

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. *to fear.*

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. *my hand.*

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail † for evermore?

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

† Heb *the clouds were powred forth with water.*

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

* Exod. 14.19.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII. 403

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God chuſe Judah, Sion, and David.

15 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, a pſalme *for Aſaph to give inſtruction.*

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9 and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † *that* ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. *that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

† Heb. *throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. and 14.24

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 105. 41. 1. Cor. 10.4.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to runne down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num. 11.4. † Heb. *order.*

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth; ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heaven:

* Exod. 16. 14. John 6. 31.

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

‖ Or, *every one did eat the bread of the mighty.*

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

† Heb. *to ſatiety.*

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde † to blow in the

404 heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and †feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

†Heb. *fowl of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†Heb. *made to bowe.* ‖Or, *young men.*

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

‖Or, *rebell against him.*

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖from the enemie.

‖Or, *from affliction.*

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

†Heb. *set.*

* Exod. 7. 20.

44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud: and their flouds, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 8. 24.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and * frogs which destroyed them.

*Exod. 8. 6

*Exod. 10. 13.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the locust.

* Exod 9. 23.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

† Heb. *killed.* ‖Or, *great hailstones.*

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

†Heb. *he shut up.* ‖Or, *lightnings.*

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence,

†Heb. *he weighed a path.* ‖Or, *their beasts to the murrain,* Exod 9. 3.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

*Exod. 12. 29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

*Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10 †Heb. *covered.*

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

* Josh. 13. 7.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

* 1. Sam. 4. 11.

61 And delivered his strength into captivitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

†Heb. *praised.*

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

†Heb. *founded.*

70 * He chose David his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam 7. 8.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

†Heb. *from after.* *2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

16 Day. Morning prayer.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, *for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Psal. 89. 46.

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

* Jer. 10. 25.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

*Isa. 64. 9.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

‖Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glo-

glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by the* †revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

†Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

†Heb. thine arm. †Heb. reserve the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

†Heb. come for salvation to us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

†Heb. wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

†Heb. the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

405

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖Or, against

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

†Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I *proved thee at the waters of ‖Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17. 6. ‖Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

*Acts 14. 16. ‖Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

‖Or, yeelded feigned obedience. †Heb. lied.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

†Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

16 Day. Evening prayer.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and *accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut. 1. 17.

3 †Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

†Heb. judge

4 *Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

*Prov. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

†Heb. moved.

6 *I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most high.

*John 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

406

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, *for Asaph.*

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one †consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. *heart*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

†Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*

8 Assur also is joyned with them: †they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

* Judg. 7. 22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

* Judg. 4. 15, 24.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judg. 7. 25.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

* Judg. 8. 21.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

‖Or, *of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

† Heb. *covereth.*

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, *from company to company.*

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. *I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.*

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Psal. 34. 9, 10.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

* Psal. 2. 12

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

‖ Or, *well pleased.*

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah.

* Psal. 32. 1

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together:* righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

17 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖Or, *a prayer being a psalme of David.*

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, *one whom thou favourest.*

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

‖Or, *all the day.*

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2. 13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut. 3. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For

LXXXVII

N.5 Charmichael [illegible] 21. Sept.

10 For thou *art* great and doest wondrous
*Deut.6.4 and 32.39. Isa.37.16. and 44.6. Mark 12. 29. Ephes. 4.6. 1.Cor.8.4. things: * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will
walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy
name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with
all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for
evermore.
*Psal.25 3 and 119. 33. 13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and
thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest
‖ Or, *grave.* ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me,
†Heb. *terrible.* and the assemblies of †violent men have sought
after my soul: and have not set thee before
them.
*Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. and 139.4. and 145.8. 15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of com-
passion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plente-
ous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me,
give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the
sonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they
which hate me may see *it* and be ashamed: be-
cause thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and com-
forted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

‖ Or, *of.* ¶ A psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes
of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion,
more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O ci-
ty of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Baby-
lon, to them that know me; behold Philistia,
and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born
there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that
man was born in her: and the highest himself
shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth
up the people: *that* this *man* was born there.
Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on in-
struments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in
thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

‖ Or, *of.* ¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to
the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth,
‖ Or, a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction. ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried
day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline
thine eare unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life
draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into
the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie
in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more:
‖ Or, by thy hand. and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in
darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou
hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance
farre from me: thou hast made me an abomina-
tion unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come
forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, 407
LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have
stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall
the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in
the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?
and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetful-
nesse?
13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD,
and in the morning shall my prayer prevent
thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why
hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my*
youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am di-
stracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy ter-
rours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like ‖ Or, *all the day.*
water: they compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from
me: *and* mine acquaintance into darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

17 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for
ever: with my mouth will I make known thy
faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up
for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish
in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen:
I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build
up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders,
O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congre-
gation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared
unto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the
mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly
of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all
them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong
LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse
round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the
waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one ‖ Or, *Egypt.*
that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies
† with thy strong arm.
11 *The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* †Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.*
thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, *Gen.1.1. Psal. 24.1.
thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast crea- Psal.50.12
ted them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in
thy name.
13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy † Heb. *an arm with might.*
hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖habitation ‖ Or, *establishment.*
of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before
thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the *joy- *Num. 10.
full sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the 6.
light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the

408 day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

‖Or, *our shield is of the* LORD, *and our king is of the holy one of Israel.*

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

*1.Sam. 16.12.

20 *I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy wil I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

†Heb. *prophane my statutes.*

31 If they †break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

†Heb. *I will not make void from him.*

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse †will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse †to fail.

†Heb. *to lie*

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, †that I will not lie unto David.

† Heb *if I lie.*

*2.Sam. 7.16. Luke 1.33. Joh.12.34.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

†Heb. *brightnesse.*

44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

*2.Sam. 7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore, Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

18 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

‖Or, *a prayer being a psalme of Moses.*

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

†Heb. *in generation and generation.*

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeares in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

*2.Pet.3. 8.

‖Or, *when he hath passed them*

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.

‖Or, *is changed.*

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

†Heb *turned away.* ‖Or, *as a meditation.*

10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength, *they be* foure score yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow, for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

†Heb. *as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares.*

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome.

†Heb. *cause to come.*

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

†Heb. *lodge*

vide Inventario Ser. vol II f° 327.

f. XCIIII

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes. *Mat.4.6. Luke 4.10.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. ‖Or, asp.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation. †Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalme *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:
2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night; †Heb. in the nights.
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery, ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound. ‖Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. †Heb. Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. 409 *Hos.14.5
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing: †Heb. greene
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome. 18. Day. *Evening prayer.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting. †Heb. from then.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever. †Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self. †Heb. God of revenges. †Heb. shine forth.
2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*. *Psal.10. 11,13.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? *Exod.4. 11. Prov.20. 12.
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity. * 1.Cor.3. 20.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it. †Heb. shall be after it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence. ‖Or, quickly

410

18 When I said, My foot slippeth, thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatness,* 6 *and for his goodness;* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

19 Day. *Morning prayer.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

† Heb. prevent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

† Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hills are his.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

† Heb whose the sea is.

6 O come, let us worship and bow downe: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation: *and* as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

* Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c. † Heb. contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatness,* 8 *for his kingdome,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

* 1. Chron. 16.23.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour & majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

† Heb. of his name.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

* Psal 93.1 and 97.1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

† Heb. many or great isles.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Psal. 89. 14. ‖ Or, establishment.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

* Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. 1 Deut. 5. 8. * Heb. 1. 6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preserveth the soules of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Psal. 34. 14. Amos 5. 15 Rom. 12. 9.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

19 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ A psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

* Isa. 52. 10 ‖ Or, revealed.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

* Psal 96. 13.

9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the

v. Newt. Mathematic. Works, Vol. I. p. 203
Barlow's Work. p. 659

the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Sion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† Heb. *stagger.*

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

‖ Or, *it is holy.*

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Heb. *all the earth.*

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖ Or, *and not we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

† Heb. *thing of Belial.*

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

† Heb. *shall not be established.*

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

411

20 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, *for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as some reade) *into smoke.*

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖ Or, *flesh.*

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

* Isa. 40.6. Jam. 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakned my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

† Heb. *afflicted.*

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

* Heb. 1.10

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

† Heb. *stand*

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The

412 28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

*Exod 34 6,7. Num.14. 18. Deut.5.10 Nehem 9. 17. Psal.86. 15. Jer 32.18.

†Heb *great of mercy.*

‡Heb *according to the height of the heaven.*

†Heb. *it is not.*

*Deut 7.9.

†Heb. *mighty in strength.*

PSAL. CIIII.

20. Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire. *Heb. 1.7.

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever. †Heb. *he hath founded the earth upon her bases.*

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. ‖Or, *the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills. †Heb. *who sendeth.*

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst. †Heb. *walk* †Heb. *break*

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches. †Heb. *give a voice.*

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart. *Judg. 9. 13. †Heb. *to make his face shine with oyl,* or *wrote shon oyl.*

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth.* †Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.*

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein. †Heb. *formed.*

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season. *Psal.145. 15.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works. †Heb. *shall be.*

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

f.m 133

v. 13. Saurin's Ser. Vol I p 165

v 19 Flavel's Works Vol I p 690

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

21 Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

*1.Chron. 16.8. Isa.12.4. O *Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

*Gen 17.2 and 22.16, &c. and 26.3. and 28.13 and 35.11. Luke 1.73. Heb.6.17. 9 *Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

*Gen.13. 15.and 15 18. 12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

†Heb. *the end.* 13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

*Gen 37. 28. 17 He sent a man before them: *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

*Gen 39. 20. †Heb. *his soul came into iron.* 18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

*Gen.41. 14. 20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

*Gen.41. 40. †Heb. *soul.* 21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

*Gen.46.6 23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

*Exod.1.8 &c. 25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

*Exod.3. 10 26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod.7.9 †Heb. *words of his signes* 27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word. 413 *Exod.10. 22.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish. *Exod.7. 20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings. *Exod.8.6

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts. *Exod 8. 17,24.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land. *Exod.9. 23. †Heb. *he gave their rain hail.*

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts. *Exod.10 4.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength. *Exod.12. 29.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. *Exod.12. 35.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them. *Exod.12. 33.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night. *Exod.13. 21.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven. *Exod.16. 12, &c.

41 * He opened the rock, & the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river. *Exod.17. 6. Num.20. 11.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant. 1.Cor. 10. 4.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladness: †Heb. *singing.*

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people: *Deut.6. 10, 11.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD. Josh.3.17.

PSAL. CVI.

21 Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.* †PRaise ye the LORD: O *give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever. *Psal.107. 1. and 118 1. and 136 1.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea. *Exod.14. 11, 12.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left. *Exod 14. 27. and 15.5.

12 * Then

414

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they ſang
*Exod 14 31. and 15. 1. his praiſe.
13 *† They ſoon forgat his works, they wait-
*Exod. 15. 24 and 17. 2. ed not for his counſel:
14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilder-
†Heb. *they made haſte, they forgat.* neſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.
*Num. 11. 4. 15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but
1. Cor. 10. 6. ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.
16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp,
†Heb. *luſted a luſt.* *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Da-
*Num. 11. 31. than, and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their compa-
*Num. 16. 1, &c. ny; the flame burnt up the wicked.
*Num. 16. 31. 19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhip-
Deut. 11. 6 ped the molten image.
*Num. 16. 35, 46. 20 Thus they changed their glory into the
*Exod. 32. 4. ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, which
had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
*Exod 32. 10. *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.
23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy
them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before
him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt
he ſhould deſtroy *them*.
† Heb. *a land of deſire.* 24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land:
*Num. 14. 2. they beleeved not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hark-
ened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt
them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:
†Heb. *to make them fall.* 27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the
*Num. 25. 3. nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-
peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with
their inventions: and the plague brake in upon
them.
*Num. 25. 7. 30 * Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed
judgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righ-
teouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.
*Num. 20. 13. 32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of
ſtrife, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their
ſakes:
33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that
he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.
*Deut. 7. 2 34 They did not deſtroy the nations, * con-
cerning whom the LORD commanded them:
*Judges 1. 21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen,
and learned their works.
36 And they ſerved their idols: which were a
ſnare unto them.
37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and
their daughters unto devils,
38 And ſhed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud
of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom
they ſacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and
the land was polluted with bloud.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own
works: and went a whoring with their own in-
ventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD
kindled againſt his people, inſomuch that he
abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the
heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over
them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, & they
*Judges 2. 16. were brought into ſubjection under their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they
provoked *him* with their counſel, and were
‖ brought low for their iniquity.
‖Or, *impoveriſhed, or weakened.* 44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction
when he heard their cry.
*Deut. 30. 3. 45 * And he remembred for them his cove-
nant, and repented according to the multitude
of his mercies.
46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe
that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather
us from among the heathen, to give thanks un-
to thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael
from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the
people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſeamen, 33 and in diverſ varieties of life.

22 Day. *Morning prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is*
*Pſal. 106. 1. and 118; 1 and 136. 1. good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*,
whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the
enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from
the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north and
†Heb. *from the ſea.* † from the ſouth.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe in a ſoli-
tary way, they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirſty, their ſoul fainted in
them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their
trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their di-
ſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way,
that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for
his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to
the children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and fil-
leth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe & in the ſhadow
of death, being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words
of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt
high:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart
with labour, they fell down and *there was* none
to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their
trouble, *and* he ſaved them out of their di-
ſtreſſes.
14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and
the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in
ſunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD
for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works
to the children of men:
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe,
and cut the barres of iron in ſunder.
17 Fools, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and
becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
*Job 33. 20. 18 * Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat,
and they draw neare unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their
trouble, he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word, and healed them, and
delivered *them* from their deſtructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for
his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to
the children of men.

22 And

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

†Heb. *singing.*

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, &†raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

†Heb. *maketh to stand.*

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and†are at their wits end.

†Heb. *all their wisdome is swallowed up.*

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

†Heb. *saltnesse.*

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

*Isa. 41.18

35 *He turneth the wilderneſse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

*Job 12. 21.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderneſse, ‖Or, void place.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock. *1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 113. 7. 8. ‖Or, after.

42 * The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquity shall stop her mouth. *Job 22. 19.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD. *Job 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

22 Day. Evening prayer.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A song *or* psalme of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds. ‖Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

*Psal. 60. 5

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver. 415

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

†Heb. *mouth of deceit.* †Heb. *have opened themselves*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖Or, *an adversarie.*

7 When he shall be judged, let him†be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

†Heb. *go out guilty, or wicked.*

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* *let another take his ‖ office. *Acts 1. 20.

‖Or, *charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore & needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come†into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

†Heb. *with in him.*

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But

416

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

†Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

23 Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome,* 4 *the priesthood,* 5 *the conquest,* 7 *and the passion of christ.*

¶ A psalme of David.

*Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

THE * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

‖Or, *more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

‖Or, *great.*

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdome.*

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRAISE ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

†Heb. *prey.*

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and judgement; all his commandments are sure.

8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

† Heb. *are stablished.*

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

*Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccius 1. 16.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome; ‖ a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

‖Or, *good successe.*

†Heb. *that do them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

† Heb. *judgement.*

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

*2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRAISE ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

*Dan. 2. 20

3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

*Mal. 1. 11

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. *exalteth himself to dwell.*

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

*1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *to dwell in an house.*

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.*

23 Day. *Evening prayer.*

*Exod. 13. 3.

WHEN * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

*Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 13.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rammes; *and* ye little hils, like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

*Exod.17.6. Num.20.11. 8 *Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

*Psal.42.10. & 79.10. 2 Wherefore should the heathen say, *Where *is* now their God?

*Psal.135.6. 3 *But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

*Psal.135.15. 4 *Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small † and great. † Heb. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

*Dan.2.20. 18 *But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

24 Day. Morning prayer. *1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live. † Heb. in my dayes.

*Psal.18.5.6. 3 *The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow. † Heb. found me.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling. 417

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 *I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2.Cor.4.13.

11 I said in my haste, *All men *are* liars. *Rom.3.4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O *Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. *Rom.15.11.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever. *1.Chron.16.8. Psal.106.1 and 107.1. and 136.1.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place. † Heb. out of distresse.

6 *The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? *Psal.56.4,11. Heb.13.6. † Heb. for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 *It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. *Psal.146.2.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † destroy them. † Heb. cut them off.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † destroy them. † Heb. cut down.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my salvation. *Exod.15.2. Isa.12.2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

418

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
* Matt.21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4.11. 1.Pet.2.4. † Heb. *this* is *from the* LORD. * Matt.21. 9.
22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.
26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

24 Day. *Evening prayer.*

This psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
‖ Or, *perfect*, or, *sincere.*
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquitie: they walk in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O *that* my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.
† Heb. *judgements of thy righteousnesse.*
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forgot thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.
† Heb. *reveal.*
19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.
* Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29.15. Psal.39. 12. Heb.11.13
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.
† Heb. *men of my counsel.*

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.
* Psal.25.4 and 27.11. and 86.11.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
† Heb. *droppeth.*
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

25 Day. *Morning prayer.*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.
36 Encline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.
37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
† Heb. *make to pass.*
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reprocheth me: for I trust in thy word.
‖ Or, *that I may answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
† Heb. *in a large.*
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This

5 Gr. Tillotsons Works Vol I. p. 122.

6 Tillotson I. c. I. p. 130.

7 Gr. Pufendorf Introduction p. 96.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word. † Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law. ‖ Or, companies.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes. * Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

25 Day. *Evening prayer.*

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me. † Heb. righteousnesse.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy servant. † Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me. † Heb. faithfulnesse.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth. † Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. standeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me. † Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea*, sweeter then hony to my mouth. * Psal. 19. 10. † Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. 26 Day. *Morning prayer.*

106 I have sworn, and *I will* perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word. ‖ Or, candle.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway *even* unto the end. † Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

420 114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

* Matt. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

† Heb. *causest to cease.* 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

* Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

† Heb. *according to the custome towards those, &c.* 132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. *righteousnesse.* † Heb. *faithfulnesse.* 139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

* Psal. 69. 9. John 2. 17. 141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

† Heb. *cut me off.* 142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law *is* the truth.

† Heb. *tried, or refined.* 143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

† Heb. *found me.* 144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

26 Day. *Evening prayer.* 145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

‖ Or, *that I may keep.* 146 I cried unto thee, save me: ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‖ Or, *many.* 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

† Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.* 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *they shall have no part to ling. trick.* 165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neare before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

27 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrowes of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, *what shall* the deceitfull tongue *give unto thee: or what shall it profit thee?*

† Heb. *added.*

‖ Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.*

‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from ‖ whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

‖ Or, *shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills: whence shall my help come?*

* Psal. 124. 8.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

† Heb. *do see.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us. 421

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

† Heb. *wickednesse.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

27 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

† Heb. *returned the returning of Zion.*

† Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*

‖ Or, *singing*

‖ Or, *seed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, *of Solomon.*

† Heb. *are builders of it in it.*

† Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*

‖ Or, *shall subdue*, as psal. 18.47 or *destroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his waves.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, & *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, *much.* MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities; O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, *which watch unto the morning*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. *walk.*

† Heb. *wonderfull.*

† Heb. *my soul.*

† Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

28 Dav. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision; I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

† Heb. *habitations.*

* Num. 10. 35. 2. Chron. 6 41.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30

† Heb. *fruit of thy belly.*

‖ Or, *surely*

* Luke 1. 69.

‖ Or, *candle*

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

† Heb. *even together.*

2 *It is*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in holinesse. 2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jer.10. 13. 7 *He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

*Exod.12. 29. † Heb. *from man unto beast.* 8 *Who smote the first-born of Egypt, †both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Num 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35. 10 *Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Josh.12. 7. 12 *And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

*Psal.115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. 15 *The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not; neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

28 Day. *Evening prayer.*

O* Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Psal.106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118.1 3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen.1.1. 5 *To him that by wisdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen.1.9; Jer.10.12. 6 *To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen.1. 14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *for the rulings by day.* 8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Exod.12. 29. 10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Exod.13. 17. 11 *And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Exod.14. 21,22. 13 *To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Exod.14. 28. † Heb. *shaked off.* 15 *But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Exod.15. 22. 16 *To him which led his people through the wilderneſse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Deut.29. 7. 18 *And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Psal.135. 10,11. 19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num.21. 23. 20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num.21. 33. *Josh.12.7 21 *And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

† Heb. *the words of a song.* † Heb. *laid us on heaps.* † Heb. *land of a stange.* 3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

† Heb. *the head of my joy.*

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Rase *it*, rase *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

* Obad. 10, &c.

† Heb. *make bare.*

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

† Heb. *wasted.*

† Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isa. 13. 16

† Heb. *the rock.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

* Psal. 119. 46.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

29 Day. Morning prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his inscrutable mercies. 19 He deteſteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afarre off.

‖ Or, *winnowest.*

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

¶ Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Heb. 26. 6. Heb. 4. 13.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

† Heb. *darkneth not.*

12 Yea, * the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Heb. *as is the darkneſſe so is the light.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made; marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

† Heb. *greatly.*

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

‖ Or, *strength*, or *body.*

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

† Heb. *all of them.*

‖ Or, *what dayes they should be fashioned.*

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

* Psal. 40. 5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

† Heb. *way of pain*, or, *grief.*

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

† Heb. *man of violences.*

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

* Psal. 58. 4. Rom 3. 13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

† Heb. *a wall of torment.*

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

‖ Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence shall be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*

11 Let not † ‖ an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

† Heb. *distilleth.* 2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.* 5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

† Heb. *make not my soul bare.* 8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

† Heb. *passe over.* 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

29 Day. Evening prayer.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

‖ Or, *A psalme of David giving instruction.* I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

h Or, *look on the right hand, and see.* † Heb. *perished from me.* † Heb. *no man sought for my soul.* 4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified. 425

* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3.20. Gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

‖ Or, *for I am become like, &c.* 7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

† Heb. *hide me with thee.* 9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

30 Day. Morning prayer.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD † my strength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. *my rock.* * 2. Sam. 22.35. † Heb. *to the warre, &c.* * 2. Sam. 22.2,3, 40. ‖ Or, *my mercy.* * Job 7.17 Psal. 8.4. Hebr 2.6. * Job 14.2 Psal. 39.5. * Psal. 18. 13,14. † Heb. *hands.* ‖ Or, *safety*

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children:

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants grown

up

426

up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as
† Heb. *cut.* corner-stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording
† Heb. *from kinde to kinde.* † all manner of store, *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† Heb. *able to bear burdens*, or *loaden* with flesh. 14 *That* our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

* Psal 33. 12. and 65.4. 15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids *psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

† Heb. *and of his greatnesse* there is *no search* 3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised, † and his greatnesse *is* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

‡ Heb. *things* or *words.* † Heb. *declare it.* 5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous ‡ works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

* Exod 34. 6,7. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 86 5, 15. and 103.8. ‡ Heb *great in mercy.* 8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and ‡ of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sonnes of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.

‡ Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.* 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

‖ Or, *look unto thee.* 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

‖ Or, *merciful*, or, *bountiful.* 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

‡ Heb. *Halleluiah.* † PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psal. 118. 8, 9. 3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

‖ Or, *salvation.* 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

30 Day. *Evening prayer.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

† Heb. *griefs.* 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.* 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27,28. 9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Heb. *maketh thy border peace.* † Heb. *fat of wheat.* 14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. *his words.* 19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He

CXLVII

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and

† Heb. birds of wing. † flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is

† Heb. exalted. † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king

3 Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance; let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, & organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE proverbs of Solomon the sonne of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

†Heb. equities.

3 To receive the instruction of wisdome, justice, and judgement, and † equitie;

‖Or, advisement.

4 To give subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdome and instruction.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

† Heb. an adding.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed bloud.

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the waves of every one that is greedie of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† Heb. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisdome.

20 ¶ † * Wisdome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

* Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse,

in

428 in the openings of the gates: in the citie she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

* Isa.65. 12. and 66.4. Jer.7.13. Ezek.8.18

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

* Job 27.9 Isa.1.15. Jer.11.11. and 14.12 Micah 3.4.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

|| Or, *ease of the simple*

32 For the || turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

† Heb. *givest thy voice.*

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

* Matt.13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

* 1.Kings 3.9. James 1.5.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Psal.37. 29.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

* Job 18. 17. Psal.104. 35.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be || rooted out of it.

|| Or, *plucked up.*

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse,* 30 *peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut.8.1 and 30.16

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. *yeares of life.*

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13.9. Deut.6.8.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and || good understanding in the sight of God and man.

* Psal.111. 10.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

|| Or, *good successe.*

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

* 1. Chron. 28.9.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

* Rom.12. 16.

8 It shall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Heb. *medicine.*

† Heb. *watering,* or *moistning.*

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

Deut.16. 2, &c. Mal.3.10, &c. Luke 14. 13.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

* Deut. 28.8.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

* Job 5.17 Heb.12.5. Apoc 3.19

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

† Heb. *the man that draweth out understanding.*

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to compared unto her.

* Job 28. 15, &c. Psal.19. 10.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 19.16.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he || established the heavens.

|| Or, *prepared.*

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

* Psal.37. 24 and 91.11,12.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

† Heb. *the owners thereof.*

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

‖ Or, *practiſe no evil.*

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

*Pſal. 31. 7.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

† Heb. *a man of violence.*

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

* Pſal. 25. 14. * Mal. 2. 2. * James 4. 6. 1. Pet 5. 5.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

† Heb. *exalteth the fools.*

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

*1. Chron. 29. 1.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

*1. Chron. 28. 9.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

* Chap. 3. 9.

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

‖ Or, *ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.*

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

* Pſal. 91. 11, 12.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe *is* thy life.

* Pſal. 1. 1. Chap. 1. 10, 15.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

† Heb. *medicine.*

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

† Heb. *above all keeping.*

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

† Heb. *frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.*

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

‖ Or, *all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.*

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

* Deut. 5. 32.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

† Heb. *paſſe.*

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

* Chap. 7. 27.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. *thy ſtrength.*

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me!

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

† Heb. *water thee.*

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou ravisht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. *erre thou alwayes in her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be ravisht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For

430

21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

* Job 31.4 and 34.21 Chap. 15.3 Jer. 16.17. and 32.19.

† Heb. *ſinne.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Against ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.*

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 24.33.

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. *caſteth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. *of his ſoul.*

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

† Heb. *haughty eyes.*

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

* Pſal. 19. 8 and 119. 105.

‖ Or, *candle.*

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5.3. and 7.5.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

‖ Or, *of the ſtrange tongue.*

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

* Matt. 5. 28.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. *the woman of a man, or, a mans wife.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſevenfold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

† Heb. *heart.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

† Heb. *he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Salomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He deterreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Deut. 6.8 and 11.18. Chap. 3.3.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 5.3

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

† Heb. *the ſonnes.*

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

† Heb. *in the evening of the day.*

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

* Chap. 9. 13.

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† Heb. *ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

† Heb. *peace offerings are upon me.*

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works*, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey,

† Heb. *in his hand.*

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, *the full moon.*

21 With

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Heb. *ſudden.* 22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 2. 18 and 5. 5. 27 *Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidence of wiſdome.* 10 *The excellencie,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdome.* 32 *Wiſdome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

* Chap. 1. 20. DOth not * wiſdome cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdome; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Heb. *wrested.*

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Job 28. 15. Pſal. 19. 10. Chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16. 11 * For wiſdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ Or, *ſubtilty.*

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdome: I *am* underſtanding, I have ſtrength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

* Chap. 3. 16. 18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea* durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3. 14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

§ Or, *walk.* 20 I § lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me, to inherit ſubſtance; and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled; before the hills, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

‖ Or, *open places.* ‖ Or, *the chief parts*

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

‖ Or, *a circle.*

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * bleſſed *are they that* keep my wayes.

* Pſal. 119 1, 2. and 128. 2. Luke 11. 28.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. *bring forth.*

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The diſcipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wiſdome.* 13 *The cuſtome,* 16 *and errours of folly.*

WIſdome hath builded her houſe, ſhe hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts, ſhe hath mingled her wine; ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

† Heb. *her killing.*

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe crieth upon the higheſt places of the city.

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live; and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelf a blot.

8 * Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will love thee.

* Matt. 7. 6.

9 Give *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* underſtanding.

* Job 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10 Chap. 1. 7. * Chap. 10. 27.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous; *ſhe is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

* Chap. 7. 11.

14 For

432

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

†Heb. *of secrecie.* 17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ *From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.*

*Chap.15. 20. THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 11. 4. 2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Psal 37. 25. 3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

‖ Or, *the wicked for* their *wickednesse.* 4 * He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

*Chap.12. 24. 5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Vers.11. 7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

* Psal. 112. 6. 8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

† Heb. *a fool of lips.* ‖ Or, *shall be beaten.* 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

*Psal 23.4. 10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

* Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, *shall be beaten.* 11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Chap.13. 14. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sinnes.

* 1. Cor. 13. 4. 1. Pet. 4. 8. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

† Heb. *heart* 14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neare destruction.

*Chap.18. 11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their povertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

‖ Or, *causeth to erre.* 17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

† Heb. *of heart.* 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

*Chap.14. 9. 23 * *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

* Chap.9. 11. 27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shall be shortened.

† Heb. *adderh.*

*Job 8.13. and 11.20. Psal.112. 10. 28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

* Psal. 37. 22. and 125.1. 30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

† Heb. *frowardnesses.* 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

*Levit.19. 36. Deut.25. 15. Chap.16. 11. and 20.10, 23. A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdome.

3 * The integritie of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

† Heb. *balances of deceit.* 4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

† Heb. *a perfect stone.* 5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

*Chap.15. 33. and 16.18. and 18.12. 6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

*Chap. 13.6. *Chap.10. 2. Ezek 7.19. Zeph.1.18. 7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

† Heb. *rellis fie.* 8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

*Chap.5. 21. *Chap.21. 18. 9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

* Job 8.13 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth; and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Heb. *destitute of heart.* 12 He that is † void of wisdome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. *he that walketh, being a tale bearer.* 13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

* 1. Kings 12. 1, &c. † Heb. *shall be sore broken.* † Heb. *he that strike hands.* 15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They

Love to holiness —

Why — bec: of our inability
— bec: none but X can draw him
— bec: X has it in his power to do this.

2- How to the heart to be drawn
In general — a sight of nature's beauty
particularly — love to holiness —
— to self-to X —
— to sense of guilt to a sense of grace
— to the mind to the objects

3- The consequent effects of drawn
Love to the — implicit confidence,
pleasure — an image of him
so drawn. Although X is beauty
he draws to amusements — & any heart
towards — shall we see drawn to Christ
Christ to ourselves — & may my soul

2. To [illegible] desires to be drawn to the
[illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] Drawer

7. To Watch over Souls may be gathered
simplicity. Some instructions & timbrels
& all impediments simplicity 19 - Exercise
practicke

8. Sincerity & integrity & holiness
& truth

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

†Heb. *departeth from.*

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

*2.Cor.9. 8,9,10. †Heb. *the soul of blessing.*

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

* Psal.7. 15,16. and 9.15,16. and 10.2. and 57.6.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

* Psal.1 3. and 92.12, &c. Jer.17.8.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, *is* wise.

† Heb. *taketh.*

*1 Pet.4. 18.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

*Chap.10. 25.

*1.Cor. 11.7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

*Chap.1. 11,18.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

*Psal.37. 37. Chap.11. 21.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

†Heb. *perverse of heart.*

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

‖Or, *bowels.*

*Chap.28. 19.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

‖Or, *the forwesse.*

†Heb. *the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

*Chap.18. 7.

*Chap.13. 2.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

*Chap.3.7

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

†Heb. *in that day.*

17 * *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse; but a false witnesse, deceit.

*Chap.14. 5.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

* Psal.57. 4. and 59. 7.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

*Chap.13. 16. and 15.2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

*Chap.10. 4.

‖Or, *deceitfull.*

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Chap.15. 13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖Or, *abundant.*

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

*Chap.12. 14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying, but a wicked man is lothsome, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

*Chap.11. 3,5,6.

†Heb. *sinner.*

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

*Job 18.6 and 21.17.

‖Or, *candle.*

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

*Chap.10. 2. and 20. 21.

†Heb. *with the hand.*

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖Or, *shall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

*Chap.14. 27.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

*Chap.12. 23. and 15. 2.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

† Heb. *spreadeth.*

434

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

† Heb. *shall be broken.*

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the *wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

* Job 27. 17.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

* Chap. 12.11.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

* Chap. 23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

* Psal. 34. 10. & 37.3

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

* Job 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

* Exod. 20. 16. & 23.1 Chap. 6.19 and 12.17. † Chap. 8 9

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 *Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

* Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermedle with his joy.

† Heb. *the bitternesse of his soul.*

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16. 25.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

* Chap. 1. 31.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

* Chap. 19. 7. † Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

* Psal. 112. 9.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth souls: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

* Verse 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

† Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

* Chap. 17. 5. Matth. 25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproch † to any people.

† Heb. *to nations.*

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

* Chap. 25. 15.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

* Verse 28. & Chap 12 23. & 13. 16. † Heb. *belcheth, or bubbleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perversnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

* Job 34.21 Chap. 5.21 Jer. 16.17. and 32.19. Heb 4 13. † Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

* Chap. 10. 1.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

* Chap. 21. 27. Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. Jer. 6.20. and 7.22. Amos 5.22

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

* Job 26 6

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

* Chap. 17. 22.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance:

v 34 Biblioteca Ser. Vol. I N° 39

Casa 16

v. 32 Hermes Bd. p. 27

tenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.

*Pſal.37. 16. Chap.16.8 1.Tim.6 6 16 *Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

*Chap.17. 1. 17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.26. 21.&29. 22. 18 *A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

†Heb.is raiſed up as a cauſey. *Chap.10. 1. 20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

*Chap.10. 23. †Heb.void of hearts. *Chap 1. 14. 21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſel purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man hath joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good *is it?*

†Heb.in his ſeaſon. *Phil.3.20 Col.3.1,2. 24 *The way of life *is* above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Chap.12. 7.&14.11 25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

*Chap.6. 18. 26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

†Heb.words of pleaſantneſſe. 27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

*Pſal.34. 16. 29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but *he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

*Pſal.145. 18. 30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

||Or,correction. ||Or,obeyeth. †Heb.poſſeſſeth an heart. 32 He that refuſeth ||inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that || heareth reproof, † getteth underſtanding.

*Chap.18. 12. 33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

*Verſe 9. &Chap.19 21 and 20. 24 Jer.10 23. ||Or,diſpoſings. THe * || preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

*Chap.21. 2 2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Pſal.37.5 and 55.22 Mat.6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1.Pet.5.7. 3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

†Heb.roll. 4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

*Job 21.30 *Chap.6. 17 and 8.13. †Heb.held innocent. 5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

*Pſal.37. 16. Cha.15.16 *Verſe 1. 8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

†Heb.divination. 10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

*Levit. 1936. Chap.11.1 †Heb.all the ſtones. 11 * A juſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

*Chap.19. 12. 15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

*Cha.8.11 16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

*Chap.11. 2.& 18,12 18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

||Or,he that underſtandeth a matter. 20 || He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo *truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

*Pſal.2.12 and 34.8. and 125.1. Iſa.30 18. Jer.17.7. 21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

*Chap.13. 14. 22 * Underſtanding *is* a wel-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

†Heb.maketh wiſe. 23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

*Chap.14. 11. 25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

†Heb.the ſoul of him that laboureth. †Heb.boweth unto him. 26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

†Heb a man of Belial. 27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

*Chap.6. 14.19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29 22. †Heb.ſendeth forth. 28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

* Chap. 15.17. ||Or,good cheer. BEtter *is* *a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of || ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a sonne that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso *rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversitie.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 *Wisdome *is* before him that hath understanding, but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words, and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and

*Psal.26.2 Chap.27.21. Jer.17.10. Mal.3.3.
*Chap. 14.31. †Heb. *held innocent.*
*Psal.127.3.& 128.3. †Heb. *a lip of excellencie.*
†Heb. *a lip of lying.*
*Chap. 18.16. †Heb. *a stone of grace.*
* Chap. 10.12. ‖Or, *provoketh.*
‖Or, *a reproof entreth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.*
* Rom.12. 17. 1.Thes.5. 15. 1.Pet.3.9.
*Exod.23. 7. Chap.24. 24. Isa.5.23.
*Chap. 18.24.
*Chap.6.1 and 11.15. †Heb. *hearts.*
†Heb. *the froward of hearts.*
* Chap. 10.1.
*Chap.15. 13.& 12. 25. ‖Or, *to a medicine.*
*Eccles 2. 14. & 8.1.
*Chap.10. 1.& 15.20 & 19.13.
* James 1. 19. ‖Or, *a cool spirit.*
* Job 13.5 ‖Or, *he that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every businesse.*
*Chap. 28.6.
*Levit.19. 15. Deut.1.17 and 16.19. Chap.24. 23.
*Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3.
*Chap.12. 18.& 26. 22. ‖Or, *whisperer.*
‖Or, *like as when men are wounded* †Heb. *chambers.*
*Psal.18.2 & 27.1. & 144.2. †Heb. *h set aloft.*
* Chap. 10.15.
*Chap.11. 2 & 15 33 & 16.18. †Heb. *returning a word.*
* Chap. 17.8.
*Chap. 12.14. & 13.2.
* Chap. 19.14.
*James 2.
*Chap. 17.17.
*Chap. 14.20.
*Exod.23. 1. Deut.19. 16. Chap.6.19. & 21.28. †Heb *held innocent.*

and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that* causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling. 437

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is suretie *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore medle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquirie.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickednesse.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reap vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

* Chap. 16.2.
*1.Sam.15 22. Chap 15.8 Isa.1.11. Hos.6.6. Mic.6.7,8.
* Chap.6. 17.
† Heb. *haughtinesse of eyes.*
‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
* Chap. 10.2. and 13.11.
† Heb. *saw them,* or *dwell with them.*
* Chap.19. 13. and 25.24 and 27.15.
† Heb. *a woman of contentions.*
† Heb. *an house of societie.*
* James 4.5.
† Heb. *is not favoured.*
* Chap.19. 25.
*Matt. 18. 30,&c.
* Chap.17. 8. and 18.16.
‖ Or, *sport.*
* Chap. 21.8.
* Verse 9.
† Heb. *in the land of the desert.*
* Eccles 9. 14, &c.
* Chap.12. 13. and 18.21.
† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
* Chap. 13.4.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Psal.50.9 Chap.15.8 Isa.66.3 Jer.6.20. Amos 5. 22.
† Heb. *in wickednesse.*
* Chap.19. 5,9.
† Heb. *a witnesse of lies.*
* Jer.9.23.
* Psal.33. 17.
* Psal. 3.8.
‖ Or, *vilitie.*
* Eccles. 7.1.
‖ Or. *favour is better then, &c.*
* Chap.29. 13.
* Chap.27. 12.
* Psal. 112.3.
‖ Or, *the reward of humilitie, &c.*
‖ Or, *cate, chize.*
† Heb *in his way.*
† Heb. *to the man that lendeth.*
* Job 4.8. Hos.10.13
‖ Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
* 2. Cor. 9. 6.
† Heb *good of eye.*
* Psal. 101. 5.
‖ Or, *and hath grace in his lips.*
‖ Or, *the matters.*
* Chap.26. 13.
* Chap.2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7.5. and 23.27.
* Chap.13. 24. and 19 18.& 23. 13.& 29. 15,17.
† Heb *in thy belly.*
‖ Or, *trust thou also.*
‖ Or, *to those that send thee.*
* Zech.7.
* Job 31. 21. Chap.23. 11.

Chap XXII

n 2. Laurinus Ser. Vol III p. 29

Chapt 24.

*Chap.6 1 and 11.15.

26 *Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

*Deut.19. 14. & 27. 17. Chap.23. 10.

28 *Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

‖Or, *bound.*

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

†Heb. *obscure men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

*1.Tim. 6.9,10.

4 *Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdome.

†Heb. *wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon.*

5 †Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will despise the wisdome of thy words.

*Deut. 19.14. & 27.17. Chap.22. 28.

10 *Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

‖Or, *bound.*

11 *For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

*Job 31.21 Chap.22. 23.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

*Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 22.15.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

‖Or, *even I wil rejoyce*

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

*Psal.37.1 & 73.3. Chap.3.31 & 24.1.

17 *Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24. 14. ‖Or, *reward*

18 *For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

*Rom.13. 13. Ephes.5. 18. †Heb. *of their flesh.*

20 *Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

*Chap.1,8

22 *Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdome, and instruction, and understanding.

*Chap.10. 1.& 15.20

24 *The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

*Chap.22. 14.

26 My sonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

*Chap. 7.12. ‖Or, *as a robber.*

27 *For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 *Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? *Isa 5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder. ‖Or, *a cockatrice*

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. †Heb. *in the heart of the sea.*

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say,* *and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again. †Heb. *I knew it not.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. *Vers. 19. Psal.37.1, &c. and 73.3. Chap.23. 17.

2 *For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established: *Psal.10. 7.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man †*is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength. †Heb. *is in strength.*

6 *For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety. †Heb. *strengtheneth might.*

*Chap.20. 18.& 11. 14.& 13. 22.

7 Wisdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small. †Heb. *narrow.*

11 *If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain: *Psal.82.4

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man *according to his works? *Job 34. 11. Psal.62.12 Jer.32.19. Rom.2.6. Apoc.22. 12.

13 My sonne, eat thou hony, because *it is* good, and the hony-combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste. †Heb. *upon thy palate.*

14 *So *shall* the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, *then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. *Psal. 19. 10. and 119.103.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place. *Chap. 23.18. *Job 5.19. Psal.34.19 and 37.24.

16 *For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief. * Job 31. 29. Psal.35. 15 Chap.17.5

17 *Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: †Heb. *is be evil in his eyes.*

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him. *Psal.37.1 Chap.23. 17.

19 *‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked. ‖Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil

440

evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

*Job 21. 17.

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* medle not with †them that are given to change.

‖Or, *lamp.* †Heb. *changers.*

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

* Levit. 19.15. Deut. 1.17 and 16.19. Chap. 18.5 and 28.21. Joh. 7.24.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

*Chap. 17.15. Isa. 5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips †that giveth a right answer.

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

*Chap. 20.22.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

† Heb. *set my heart.*

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

* Chap. 6. 9, &c.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

† Heb. *a man of shield.*

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. there is *no* searching.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

*Chap. 20. 8.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

† Heb. *set out of thy glory.*

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

* Luke 14.10.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

* Mat. 5.25 & 18.15. ‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word †fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

* Chap. 13.17.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

† Heb. *in a gift of falshood.*

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1. Sam. 25. 24, &c. Chap. 15.1 & 16.14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

‖ Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.* † Heb *full of thee.*

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

* Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 12. 18.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

* Exod. 23.4. Rom. 12. 20.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

‖ Or, *the north-winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

* Chap. 19.13. and 21 9.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

* Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

* Psal. 32.9 Chap. 10. 13.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

† Heb. *his own eyes.*

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

‖ Or, *violence.* † Heb *are lifted up.*

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.*

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

‖ Or, *a great man giveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours.*

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As

*2.Pet.2. 22. † Heb. iterateth his folly.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

*Chap.22. 13.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

*Chap.19. 24. ‖Or, *he is* weary.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

‖ Or, *is* enraged.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

† Heb. flames or sparks.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

†Heb. without wood. *Chap.22. 10. ‖Or, whisperer.

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

†Heb. is silent. *Chap.15. 18 & 19. 22.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

*Chap. 18. 8. † Heb. chambers.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

‖ Or, is known. † Heb maketh his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is covered in secret. *Pſal.7.15 16 & 9.15 Eccles 10. 8.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

*James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day. † Heb heavinesse.

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing. ‖Or, jealousie. *Pſal.141. 5.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* ‖ deceitfull.

‖Or, earnest, or frequent. † Heb. treadeth under foot. *Job 6.7.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

† Heb. from the counsel of the soul. *Chap.17. 17. and 18. 24.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

*Chap.10. 1. & 23.24 *Chap.22. 3.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

441 *Chap. 20 16.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

*Chap.19. 13.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

†Heb. not. *Eccles 1. 8.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

*Chap.17. 3.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestill, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

†Heb. set thy heart.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

† Heb. strength.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

†Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

*Levit.26. 36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

‖Or, by men of understanding and wisdome shall they likewise be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† Heb. without food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Chap.19. 1.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

*Chap.29. 3. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

*Chap.13. 22. Eccles 2. 26. † Heb. by increase.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

*Chap.26. 27. †Heb. in his eyes. *Verse 28 Chap.11. 10. Eccles 10. 6.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

‖Or, sought for.

13 * He

442

13 * He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

*Psal.32.5 1.John 1. 9,10.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: *but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

*Rom.11. 20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

*Gen.9 6. Exo.21.14

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

*Chap.10. 25.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

*Chap.12. 11.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

*Chap.13. 11.& 23.4 1.Tim.6.9

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man wil transgresse.

‖Or, *unpunished.*

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

*Chap.18. 5. and 24. 23.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

‖Or, *he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich,* verse 20.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

*Chap.27. 6.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

†Heb. *a man destroying.*

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered

*Chap.13. 10.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

*Deu.15,8 Chap.22.9

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

*Verse 12. Chap.29.2

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.

†He that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

†Heb. *a man of reproofs.*

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

*Chap 11. 10. and 28. 28. Eccles 10. 5.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

‖Or, *increased.*

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

*Chap.10. 1.& 15.20 & 27.11.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

*Chap.5.9 &28.7. Luk.15.13

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

†Heb. *a man of obligations.*

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it.*

*Job 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

‖Or, *set a city on fire.*

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

†Heb. *men of bloud.*

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap.22. 2. ‖Or, *the usurer.*

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

*Chap.20. 28.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a * childe left *to himself,* bringeth his mother to shame.

*Verse 17 *Chap.10. 1.and 17. 21,25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

*Psal.37. 36.and 58. 10.and 91. 8.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

*Chap.13. 24.and 22 15.and 23. 13,14.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

‖Or, *is made naked.*

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

‖Or, *in his matters.*

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

*Chap.15. 18.and 26. 21.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

*Job 22. 29.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

Chap.15. 33.and 18. 12. Mat.23.12 Luk.14.11

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

†Heb. *shall be set on high.*

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

*Chap.19. 6. †Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things untolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

†Heb. *knew* *Joh 3.13. *Job 38 4, &c. Psal.104. 3,&c. Isa.40.12, &c.

2 Surely, I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

*Psal.126 and 1830. and 1988. and 119. 140.

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

†Heb. *purified.* *Deut.4.2 and 12.32. Apoc.22. 18 19.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

†Heb. *withhold not from me.*

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

*Mat.6.11

8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

†Heb *of my allowance.* * Deut.32. 15.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee,* and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

†Heb. *belie thee.*

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest

† Heb. *hurt not with thy tongue.*

lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
*Chap.6.17. 13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
*Job 29.17. Psal.52.2. and 57.4. 14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough.
†Heb. *wealth.*
16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough:
17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
‖Or, *the brook.*
18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
†Heb. *heart.*
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:
*Chap.19.10. 22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.
24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:
†Heb. *wise, made wise.*
25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
*Chap.6.6 &c.
26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;
†Heb. *gathered together.*
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:
30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,
‖Or, *horse.* 31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.
†Heb. *girt in the loyns.*
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
*Job 21.5. and 40.4.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth bloud: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vows!
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.
4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:
5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.
†Heb. *alter.* †Heb. *of all the sonnes of affliction.*
*Psal.104.15. 6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavy hearts.
†Heb. *bitter of soul.*
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.
†Heb. *the sonnes of destruction.*
*Levit.19.15. Deut.1.16 *Chap.12.4. 9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
† Heb. *taketh.*
17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
†Heb. *she tasteth.*
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
†Heb. *she spreadeth.*
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.
‖Or, *double garments.*
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously; but thou excellest them all.
‖Or, *have gotten riches.*
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 *Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

*Psal.39.5 6.and62.9 and 144.4 Chap.12.8

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne?

*Chap.2. 22.and3.9

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

*Psal.104. 5.and 119. 90.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

†Heb.panteth.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

*Job 38. 10. Psal.104.8 9.

†Heb.return to go.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it:* the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sunne.

*Chap.3. 15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖Or, *to afflict them.*

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

*Chap.7. 13. †Heb.defect.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

*1.Kings 4.30.and 10.7,23. †Heb.had seen much.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

*Chap.2. 12.& 7.25

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

*Chap.1. 17. †Heb.to draw my flesh with wine. †Heb.the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

†Heb.sons of my house.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

*1.Kings 9.28.& 10 10,14,21, &c. †Heb.musicall instrument and instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

*Chap.1.3

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, *and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖*even* that which hath been already done.

*Chap.1. 17.& 7.25 ‖Or, *in those things which have been already done.*

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

†Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisdome more then in folly, &c.*

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

* Prov.17. 24. Chap 8.1. †Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea,

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had †taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

†Heb. laboured. *Psal 49. 10.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

†Heb. give.

*Chap 1. 3 & 3. 9.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

*Job 14. 1.

23 For all his dayes *are* *sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

*Chap. 3. 12, 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15. ‖Or, delight his senses.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ‖should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

†Heb. before him.

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

* Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

†Heb. to bear.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

†Heb to be farre from. ‖Or, seek.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

*Chap. 1. 3

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

*Chap. 1. 9

†Heb. that which is driven away.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

* Vers. 1.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

‖ Or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.*

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

* Psal. 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

† Heb. of the sonnes of man. †Heb. is ascending.

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

* Chap. 2. 24, & 5. 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulness.

SO I returned, and considered all the * oppressions that are done under the sunne, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

* Chap. 5. 8, &c. †Heb. hand

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3. 17, &c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sunne.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of work. † Heb *that* is the envy of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall with-

446

withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

†Heb. *who knoweth not to be admoniſhed*

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, *then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

*1 Sam. 15 22. Pſal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖Or, *word.*

*Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

*Deut. 23. 21.

*Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. *at the will or purpoſe.*

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth *is* for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel: and he begetteth a ſonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

*Job 1. 21. Pſal. 49. 17 1. Tim. 6. 7

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

*Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13.

†Heb. *there is a good which is comely, &c.*

†Heb. *the number of the dayes.*

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖Or, *though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.*

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without uſe, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no buriall, I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor known *any thing*: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he ſeen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

†Heb. *ſoul.*

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

†Heb *then the walking of the ſoul.*

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb. *the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſunne?

*Pſal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience. 11 wiſdome. 23 The difficulty of wiſdome.

A * Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

*Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sor-

IV. 12. a 3 fold cord &c — For Club Sermon. —

a cord consists — of a cord of necessity — & ability — brotherly love. } in resp^cc — to a Club
" — — — of foresight — industry — temperance. } cannot easily be
" — — — of care — equity — mercy — } broken. —

a cord p^ticular — the cord of private — family — & public religion.

[illegible] quod [illegible] genus equitatis grauissimum est
in diuitijs inopes. seneca ep. 74.

[illegible]

Chap. 8th

v. 11. 12 Taurin. Ser. Vol I. p. 259

‖Or, anger.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

*Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

†Heb *sound*

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

*Deut. 16. 19.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

*Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Heb *out of wisdome.*

‖Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sunne.

†Heb. *shadow.*

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

* Chap. 1. 15.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

†Heb. *made*

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

†Heb. *be desolate.*

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

*Prov 21. 22. and 24 5. Chap. 9. 16.

19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

*1 King. 8. 46. Prov 20. 9. 1. John 1. 8.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

†Heb. *give not thine eare.*

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

† Heb. *I and my heart compassed.*

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

*Prov. 22. 14.

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

† Heb. *he that is good before God.*

‖Or, *weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found. 447

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions. *Gen. 1. 27

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed. *Prov. 17. 24. †Heb. *the strength.*

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

† Heb. *shall know.*

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: & a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

‖Or, *how it shall be.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

*Job 14. 5.

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

‖Or, *casting off* weapons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

*Psal. 37. 11, 18, 19.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

* Psal. 73. 14

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Chap. 3. 22

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to

seek

448 seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

† Heb. I gave, or *set to my heart.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

*Psal.73.3. 12,13. Mal. 3.15.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

‡ Heb. *see*, or *enjoy life*

9 † Live joyfully with thy wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all

*Chap.2. 24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snares; so *are* the

*Prov.29. 6.

sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

*Prov.21. 22. Chap.7.19

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

† Heb. *flies of death.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

† Heb. *his heart.*

3 Yea also when he that is a fool, walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† Heb. *fore before.*

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. *in great heights.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

*Prov. 30. 22.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

*Psal.7.15 Prov.26. 27.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb. *the master of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov.10. 32. and 12.13.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. *grace* † Heb. *his mouth.*

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

*Prov.15. 2. † Heb. *multiplieth words.*

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

*Chap.7. 22. and 6. 12.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

*Isa.3.3,4

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

*Psal.104. 15.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

† Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

*Exod.22. 28. ‖ Or, *conscience.*

CHAP.

Chap. XI

v9 gibbons hist. law. p. 204, 205.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they emptie *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matth. 10. 42.
† Heb. shall be right.
‖ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

* REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

9 And ‖ moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

‖ Or, the grinders fail, because they grinde little.
* Gen. 3. 19.
* Chap. 1. 2.
‖ Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c.
* 1. Kings 4. 32.
† Heb. words of delight.
‖ Or, reading.
‖ Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.
* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10.

The song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table,

* Chap. 4. 10.
† Heb. thy loves.
* John 6. 44.
‖ Or, they love thee uprightly.
‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

450 my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of
‖ Or, *cypres.* ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
*Chap.4.1 and 5.12. 15 *Behold, thou *art* fair,‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.
‖ Or, *my companion.* 16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our
‖ Or, *galleries.* ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.
2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the
†Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.* wood, so *is* my beloved among the sonnes. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.
†Heb. *palate.* 4 He brought me to the † banqueting-house,
†Heb. *house of wine.* and his banner over me *was* love.
†Heb. *straw me with apples.* 5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.
*Chap.8.3 †Heb. *I adjure you.* 6 *His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
* Chap. 3. 5. & 8.4. 7 †* I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.
8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
*Verse 17. 9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the latteſse.
†Heb. *flourishing.* 10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.
12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.
13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.
*Chap.6.3 and 7.10. *Chap.4.6 *Chap.8. 14. 16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.
‖ Or, *of division.* 17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: *I* sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
*Chap.2.7 and 8.4. 5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.
*Chap.8.5 6 ¶ *Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?
7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.
‖ Or, *a bed.* 9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladneſse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

*BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *Chap.1.15. and 5.12. *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a* flock of goats, ‖ that *Chap.6.5,6. appear from mount Gilead.
‖ Or, *that eat of, &c.* 2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.
*Chap.7.3 5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.
*Chap.2.17. †Heb. *breathe.* 6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.
*Ephes.5.27. 7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, *Deut.3.9 from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.
‖ Or, *taken away my heart.* 9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.
*Chap.1.2, 3 10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony-

combe;

combe: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

† Heb. *hor-ted.* 12 A garden †inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

‖ Or, *cypres.* 13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved

‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.* 2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some reade) *in me.* 5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. *passing* or *running about.* 6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if

† Heb. *what* ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

† Heb. *a standard-bearer.* 10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

‖ Or, *curled.* * Chap. 1. 15 & 4. 1. † Heb. *fitting in fulneſſe*, that is, *fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.* ‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.* 11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* † fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings set with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. 451

† Heb *his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in christ. 4 christ showeth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10. 3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

‖ Or, *they have puſhed me up.* * Chap. 4. 1, 2. 5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

† Heb. *I knew not.* ‖ Or, *set me on the chariots of my willing people.* ‖ Or, *of Mahanaim.* 12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

† Heb. *mixture.* 2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

* Chap. 4. 5 3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

‖ Or, *crimson.* 5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.

† Heb. *bound.* 6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy

452 thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* †sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

† Heb. straightly.
‖ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 3.
† Heb. open.
* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for christs coming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of *spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

† Heb. they should not despise me.
*Prov. 9. 2
*Chap. 2. 6
* Chap. 2. 7. & 3. 5.
† Heb. why should ye stirre up, or why, &c.
*Chap. 3. 6

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

† Heb. bard.
† Heb. peace.
† Heb. flee away.

The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores; they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

* Deut. 32. 1.
* Jer. 8. 7.
† Heb. of heavinesse.
† Heb. alienated, or separated.
† Heb. increase revolts.
‖ Or, oyl.

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD. I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts

* Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5. 5.
† Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.
* Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
* Gen. 19. 24.
* Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3 Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.
† Heb. great he goats.
† Heb. to be seen.
‖ Or, grief.

feasts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot! it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together, and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.

THE word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly abolish.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which cometh by ſinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from

* Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.
† Heb. multiply prayer.
* Chap. 59. 3.
† Heb. bloods.
* 1. Pet. 3. 11.
‖ Or, righten
* Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10
† Heb. according to puritie.
‖ Or, they that return of her.
* Job 31. 3. Pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 9. & 104. 35.
† Heb. breaking.
‖ Or, and his work.
* Micah 4. 1, &c.
‖ Or, prepared.
‖ Or, more than the eaſt.
‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.
* Chap. 5. 15.
† Heb. pictures of deſire.
‖ Or, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.
* Hoſ. 10. 8 Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
† Heb. the duſt.
† Heb. the idols of his ſilver, &c.
‖ Or, which they made for him.

454 Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

† Heb. *a man eminent in countenance* 3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

‖ Or, *skilfull of ſpeech.* 4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

* Eccles 10.16. 5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Heb. *lift up the hand.* † Heb. *binder up.* 7 In that day ſhall he † ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an † healer; for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.

* Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him:* for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† Heb. *done to him.*

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, *they which call thee bleſſed.* † Heb. *ſwallow up.*

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poore *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, *burnt.*

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.* ‖ Or, *tripping nicely.*

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† Heb. *make naked.*

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

‖ Or, *net-works.*

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ muffelers,

‖ Or, *ſweet balls.* ‖ Or, *ſpangled ornaments.*

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

† Heb. *houſes of the ſoul.*

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Heb. *migh.*

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourn, and ſhe being ‖ † deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

‖ Or, *emptied.* † Heb. *cleanſed.*

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, chriſts kingdome ſhall be a ſanctuary

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.* ‖ Or, *take thou away.*

2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Heb. *beauty and glory.* † Heb. *for the eſcaping of Iſrael.*

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, *to life.*

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the bloud of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or, *above.* † Heb. *a covering.*

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuſeth his ſevere judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetouſneſſe, 11 upon laſciviouſneſſe, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injuſtice, 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Jer. 2. 21. Matth. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9 † Heb. *the horn of the ſonne of oyl.*

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wine-preſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, *made a wall about it.* † Heb. *hewed.*

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden down.

† Heb. *for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come up briers and thorns: I will alſo command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*
† Heb. *a scab.*
* Mic. 2. 2.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

‖ Or, this *is in mine eares, saith the* LORD, *&c.*
† Heb. *if not, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

* Prov. 23. 29, 30.
‖ Or, *pursue them.*

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

* Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *the holy God.*
† Heb. *the God the holy.*

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it.*

† Heb. *that say concerning evil,* It is *good, &c.*

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

* Prov. 3. 7 Rom. 12. 16.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

† Heb. *before their face.*

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

* Prov. 17. 15.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

† Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff; so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, & he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, *as dung.*
* Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it.*

‖ Or, *distresse.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

* John 12. 41.
‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

† Heb. *this cried to this.*
* Revel. 4. 8.

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Heb. *his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *thre. sholds.*
† Heb. *cut off.*

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

† Heb. *caused it to touch.*

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

† Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. *behold me.*

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

* Matt. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12. Luke 8. 10 John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

‖ Or, *without ceasing, &c.*
† Heb *heare ye in hearing, &c.*

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

† H... *jolat... des...*

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a ... and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves:* so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

because of it.
‖ Or, *stock, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

* 2. Kings 16. 5. AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high way of the fullers field:

‖ That is, *the remnant shall return.* * 2. Kings 18. 17. ‖ Or, *causey-way.*

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

‖ Or, *spoken.*

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

‖ Or, *do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.*

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

† Heb. *and the Lord added to speak.*

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.*

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

* Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. ‖ Or, *thou, O virgin, shalt call.*

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19. 35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. *in the midst of the land.*

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roul, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. *in making speed to the spoil, he hasteneth the prey.*

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived and bare a sonne; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

‖ Or, *make speed, &c.* † Heb. *approached unto.*

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, *he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. *the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *yea*

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb. *in strength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie

To be God with us signifies to God in our nature
& is equivalent to being in us the hope of glory
which word implys a resignation to God
& implies our being of God for ever.

Chap IX

v. 6. p. Lancisi Lo. Vol II f. 61.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

*Chap.28. 16. Luke 2.34 Rom.9.33 1.Pet.2.8. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

*Matt.21. 44. Luke 20. 18. 15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

*Heb.2.13 18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

*Luke 16. 29. 20 * To the law and to the testimonie: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

† Heb. *no morning.* 21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond

‖ Or, *people.* Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

*Matt.4. 16. Eph.5.14. 2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

‖ Or, *to him.* 3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

‖ Or, *when thou brakest.* *Judg.7. 22. Chap.10. 26. 4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, *when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c.* ‖ Or *and it was, &c.* † Heb. *meat.* 5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

*John 3. 16. *Luke 1. 32,33. 6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

*2.Kings 19.31. Chap.37. 32. 8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together. † Heb. *mingle.*

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. † Heb. *with whole mouth.* * Chap.5. 25.& 10.4

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † destroyed. ‖ Or, *they that call them blessed.* ‖ Or, *they that are called blessed of them.* † Heb *swallowed up.*

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. ‖ Or, *villany*

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother. † Heb. *meat*

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm. † Heb. *cut.*

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed: ‖ Or, *to the writers that write grievousnesse.*

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will you leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. * Chap. 5. 25.& 9.12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. ‖ Or, *woe to the Assyrian* † Heb. *Asshur.*

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets. ‖ Or, *though* † Heb. *as a treading.*

7 Howbeit,

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will †punish the fruit †of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn & devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow † with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equitie, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which

*2.Kings 18.24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

*2.Kings 19.31. † Heb. *visit upon.*

† Heb. *of the greatnesse of the heart.*

‖Or, *like many people*

‖Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*

‖Or, *that which is not wood.*

† Heb. *from the soul and even to the flesh.*

† Heb. *number.*

* Rom. 9. 27. † Heb. *in or among it.* *Chap. 28. 22.

‖ Or, *in.*

‖Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*

*Exod. 14.

*Judges 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

† Heb. *shall remove.*

† Heb. *cry shrill with thy voice.*

‖Or, *mighty.*

Acts 13. 23

† Heb. *fear, or smell.*

‖Or, *argue.* * Job 4. 9. 2. Thess. 2. 8.

*Chap. 65. 25.

‖Or, *adder.*

Heb 2 11

* Rom. 15. 12. † Heb. *glorious.*

which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Heb. the children of the east. † Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb the children of Ammon their obedience.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Psal. 105. 1 ‖ Or, proclaim his name.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

† Heb. the lifting up of.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‖ Or, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. wonder. † Heb. every man at his neighbours. † Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

* Psal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. as the overthrowing. * Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50. 40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

† Heb. Ziim

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † doleful creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

† Heb. Ochim. ‖ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl.

22 And † the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants

vants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the ‖ golden citie ceased!

‖ Or, taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. a stroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the grave. † Heb. leaders. ‖ Or, great goats.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy p[om]p is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy v[io]ls: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O lucifer, sonne of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18. 19. Psal. 21. 10 & 37. 28. & 109. 13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20. 5. Matt. 23. 35.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

* 2. Chron. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖ Or, adder.

30 And the first-born of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone. ‖ Or, assemblies.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

* Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 16. ‖ Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The Lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37. 38. Ezek. 7. 18

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. descending in weeping: or, comming down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old; for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer. * Jer 48. 5, 34. † Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

† Heb. desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, *Petra.* † Heb. *a rock.*

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

‖ Or, *a nest forsaken.*

3 † Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Heb. *bring.*

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† Heb. *wringer.* † Heb. *the treaders down.*

5 And in mercy * shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

* Dan 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33 ‖ Or, *prepared.*

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

* Jer. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

* Jer. 48. 20. ‖ Or, *mutter.*

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

‖ Or, *plucked up.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

‖ Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.*

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage*-shouting to cease.

* Jer. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, *not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: foure *or* five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

‖ Or, *sunne-images.*

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.*

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, *noise.* ‖ Or, *many.*

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ Or, *thistle-down.*

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

‖ Or, *extended and polished.*

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.* † Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.* ‖ Or, *whose land the rivers despise.*

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

‖ Or, *regard my set dwelling.* ‖ Or, *after rain*

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower;

462 flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, & to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, *unspread and polished.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. *ringle.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. *shall be emptied.* † Heb *swallow up.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *shut up.*

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. *and shall not be.*

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-work shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *white works.*

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

† Heb. *foundations.* † Heb. *of living things.*

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, *governours.* † Heb. *corners.* † Heb. *a spirit of perversities.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

† Heb. *the lip.* ‖ Or, *of Heres* or *of the sunne.*

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.* † Heb. *nakednesse.*

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, & of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ Or, *iland.*

CHAP.

Chap XIX

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The sad time of Arabia's calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

‖Heb. hard. 2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth; I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my minde wandered. † Heb. put. 4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cried as a lion. * Heb. 2. ‖ Or, every night. 8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

* Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. and 18. 2. 9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

† Heb. sonne. 10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye. 14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for fear. † Heb. from the face. 15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

† Heb. bowe. 17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy. 15 He propheseth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel. 463

† Heb. of the bow. 3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

*Jer. 4. 19 and 9. 1. † Heb. I will be bitter in weeping. 4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

† Heb. made naked. 6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. the choice of thy valleys. * Or, towards. 7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, & the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 32. 14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

‖ Or, O he high. 16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. verf. 18. 17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

† Heb. the captivity of a man. † Heb large of spaces. 18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7. 22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and

none

464 none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖Or, *instruments of viols.*

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

†Heb. *silent*

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her

†Heb. *from afarre off.*

† afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

†Heb. *to pollute.*

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more

†Heb. *girdle.*

† strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖Or, *concerning a merchant man.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

† Heb. *Canaan.*

‖ Or, *strengths.*

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

†Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖Or, *prince.* * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖Or, *valleys*

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. *wing.*

† Heb. *leanness to me, or my secret to me.*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43, 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the

windows

Chap. 23.

windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

†Heb. visit upon.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

†Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖Or, dungeon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖Or, found wanting.

23 Then the *moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

*Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7 Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

‖Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

†Heb. swallow up. †Heb. covered.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

*1. Cor. 15. 54. *Rev. 7. 17 and 21. 4.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

‖Or, threshed. ‖Or, threshed in Madmenah.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swimme: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inviting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

†Heb. truths

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

†Heb Heb peace, peace. ‖Or, thought, or imagination

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

†Heb. the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

‖Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

†Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neare the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together* with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

466

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

*Micah 1. 3. 21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

†Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

†Heb. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east winde.

‖Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

‖Or, sun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river, unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He reproveth their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

†Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

†Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

†Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? *them* that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

†Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖Or, hath been.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

†Heb. stammerings of lips. *1 Cor. 14 21

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

‖Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

*Psal. 118. 22. Mar. 12. 10. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

†Heb. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over,

over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount *Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of *Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

*2.Sam.5. 20. 1.Chron. 14.11. *Josh.10. 12. 2.Sam.5. 25. 1.Chron. 14.16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place ‖Or, spelt. †Heb. border.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖Or, and he doth hit in such sort as his God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enimies. 9 The senslesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

‖WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

†Heb. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

†Heb. peep, or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

‖Or, take your pleasure and rest.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

†Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

‖Or, letter.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *Forasmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

*Mat.15.8 Mark 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

†Heb. *I will adde.* *Jer.49.7 Obad.vers. 8. 1.Cor.1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Ecclus 23.18.

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

*Chap.45. 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel.

†Heb. *shall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

†Heb *shall know understanding*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

‖ Or, *to rest.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, *fraud.*

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the bottle of potters.*

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a mast.*

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercie upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12 and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

‖ Or, *oppression.*

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.*
† Heb. *scatter.*

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shal eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, *sivered.*
† Heb. *leavened.*

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lifted up.*

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, *and the grievousnesse of flame.*
† Heb. *heavinesse.*

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Heb. *rock.*

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† Heb. *the glory of his voice.*

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

† Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.*

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. *cause to rest upon him.*
‖ Or, *against them.*

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep

† Heb. *from yesterday.*

and

and large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtream of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in chariots, becauſe *they are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not unto the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeek the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

†Heb. returne.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall down, and they all ſhall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Jeruſalem, defending alſo he will deliver it, *and* paſſing over he will preſerve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

*Chap.2. 20.

7 For in that day every man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſilver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a ſinne.

†Heb the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a mean man ſhall devoure him: but he ſhall flee, ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ † diſcomfited.

‖Or, for fear of the ſword. ‖ Or, tributary. † Heb. for melting, or tribute.

9 And he ſhall paſſe over to ‖ † his ſtrong hold for fear, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, his ſtrength. †Heb. rock ſhall paſſe away for fear.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewn. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in judgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempeſt: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

†Heb. heavy.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

†Heb. haſty.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeak ‖ plainly.

‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churl ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoul of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drink of the thirſty to fail.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churl *are* evil: he deviſeth wicked devices to deſtroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in judgement.

8 But the liberall deviſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe, heare my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give eare unto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeares ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall fail, the gathering ſhall not come.

†Heb. dayes above a yeare.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

†Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city:

‖ Or, burning upon, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the city ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks:

‖Or *cliffs and watch towers.*

15 Untill the ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

*Chap.29. 17.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the forreſt; ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

‖Or, *and the city ſhall be utterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

†Heb. ſalvations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

‖Or, meſſengers.

8 The high wayes lie waſte, the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the cove-

470 nant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh †uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

*Psa.15.2. & 24.4.
†Heb. *in righteousnesses.*
†Heb. *uprightnesses.*
‖Or, *deceits*
†Heb. *blouds.*

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

†Heb. *heights*, or *high places.*

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

†Heb. *the land of farre distances.*

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the †receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

*1.Cor.1.20.
†Heb. *weigher.*

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue, *that* thou canst not understand.

‖Or, *ridiculous.*

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb. *broad of spaces*, or *hands.*

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

† Heb. *statute maker.*

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖Or, *they have forsaken thy tackings.*

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophesie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrowl: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

*Rev.6.14
*Rev.6.13

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or, *thinoceros.*
‖Or, *drunken.*

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

*Chap.63.4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, & the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

*Rev.18.18.& 19.3

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

*Zeph.2.14. Rev.18.2.
‖Or, *pelican*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

‖Or, *ostriches.*

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

†Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
†Heb. *Ziim.*
†Heb *Iim.*
‖Or, *night monster.*

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THe wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

* Heb.12. 12.
† Heb. *hasty*.
* Matt.9. 27, &c. and 11. 5. and 12.22. and 20.30, &c. and 21.14. John 9.6,7
* Matt. 11.5. Mark 7. 32, &c.
* Matt. 11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. John 5 8,9 Acts 3.3, &c. and 8.7. and 14.8, &c.
* Matt.9. 32,33. and 12.22. and 15.30.
* John 7. 38,39.
‖ Or, *a court for, reeds, &c.*
‖ Or, *for he shall be with them.*
* Chap.51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

* 2. Kings 18.13. 2.Chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the recorder.

‖ Or, *secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Heb a word of lips.
‖ Or, but *counsel and strength are for the warre.*

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

* Ezek.29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‖ Or, *hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

‖ Or, *seek my favour by a present.*
† Heb. *make with me a blessing.*

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* 2.Kings 19.1, &c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the

492 household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria † have laid waste all the nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

† Heb. the talnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees thereof.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such as groweth of it self: and the second yeare that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. the escaping. * 2. Kings 19 31. Chap. 9 7.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* 2. Kings 20. 6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and foure score and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

37 ¶ So

Chap 20

12 Laurence Ex. Vol I p. 97

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankſgiving.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

* 2. Kings 20. 1. 2. Chron. 32. 24.

† Heb. give charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. degrees by or with the ſunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things *men* live, and in all theſe things *is* the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

† Heb. thou haſt loved me from the pit,

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death can*not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖† armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery

‖ Or, jewels. † Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and crie unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD,

* Mat 3. 3. Marke 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

make

474 make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖Or, *a ſtraight place.* ‖Or, *a plain place.*

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it.*

6 The voice ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

*Job 14.2 Pſal.102. 11.& 103. 15. Jam. 1.10. 1.Pet.1. 24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

* John 12. 34. 1.Pet.1.25

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.* ‖Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jeruſalem.*

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖Or, *againſt the ſtrong.*

11 He ſhall * feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with young.

*Chap 62. 11. ‖Or, *recompenſe for his work.* *Ezek.34. 23. John 10. 11. ‖Or, *that give ſuck.*

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

§ Heb. *a tierce.*

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counſellour, hath taught him?

*Wiſd.9. 13. Rom.11. 34. 1.Cor.2. 16. ‡ Heb. *man of his counſel.* † Heb. *made him underſtand.*

14 With whom took he counſel, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

† Heb. *underſtandings.*

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

*Dan.4. 32.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

* Acts 17. 29.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

† Heb. *is pore of oblation.*

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

‖Or, *him that ſitteth, &c.*

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Pſal.104 2. *Job 12. 8. Pſal.107. 40.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy one?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that *he is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no ſearching of his underſtanding.

*Pſal.147 5.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk and not faint.

† Heb. *change.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bow.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*

3 He purſued them *and* paſſed † ſafely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† Heb. *in peace.*

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

* Chap.43 10.& 44.6 & 48.12. Rev. 1.17. and 22.13

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb. *be ſtrong.*

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth *with* the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails *that* it ſhould not be moved.

‖Or, *founder.* ‖Or, *the ſmiting.* ‖Or, *ſaying of the ſoder, It is good.*

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

*Deut.7.6 and 10.15 and 14.2. Pſal.135.4 Chap.43.1 and 44.1. ‡2.Chron. 20.7. James 2. 23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou *art* my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmaid, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*Exod.23. 22. Chap.60. 12.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall Zech 12.3

shall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

†Heb *the men of thy ſtrife.*

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

†Heb. *the men of thy contention.*

†Heb *the men of thy warre.*

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael.

‖Or, *few men.*

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.

†Heb. *mouthes.*

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy one of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needy ſeek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the drie land ſprings of water.

*Chap. 35. 7. & 44. 3. *Pſal. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Jacob.

†Heb. *cauſe to come neare.*

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they *be*, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

†Heb. *ſet our heart upon them*

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

‖Or, worſe *then nothing.*

‖Or, worſe *then of a viper.*

25 I have raiſed up *one* from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſunne ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come *upon* princes, as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that ſheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them could † anſwer a word.

†Heb. *returned.*

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancy. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

*Matth. 12. 18. *Mat. 3. 17 and 17. 5. Ephes. 1. 6.

2 He ſhall not crie, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ‖ ſmoking flax ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖Or, *dimly burning.* †Heb. *quench it.*

4 He ſhall not fail, nor be † diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

†Heb. *broken.*

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

*Chap. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſſe out of the priſon-houſe.

*Chap. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 2. 14, 15.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

*Chap. 9. 2 *Chap. 48. 11.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

†Heb *the fulneſſe thereof.*

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall crie; yea, roar; he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

‖Or, *he ſhewa himſelf mighty.*

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy, and † devoure at once.

†Heb *ſwallow, or ſup up.*

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

†Heb. *into ſtraightneſſe*

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

*Pſal. 97. 7 Chap. 1. 29. and 44 11. and 45 16.

18 Heare ye deaf and look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde, as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing;

476

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? did not the LORD, he againſt whom we have ſinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battel: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.

BUt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back; bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them heare and ſay, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: *before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when *there was* no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry *is* in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power, they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirſty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine offſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another

---

20 ‖ Or, him.

21 ‖ Or, *in ſnaring all the young men of them.* † Heb. *a treading.* † Heb. *for the after-time.*

24 ‖ Or, perſon. * Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27

9 * Chap. 41 21, 22.

10 * Chap. 41. 4. & 44 8. ‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*

11 * Chap. 45. 21. Hoſ. 13. 4.

14 † Heb. *turn it back.* * Job 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27. † Heb. *barres.*

16 * Exod. 14. * Joſh. 3.

19 * 2. Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.

20 ‖ Or, oſtriches. † Heb. *daughters of the wil.*

21 * Luke 1. 74, 75.

23 † Heb. *lambes, or kids.*

24 † Heb. *made me drunk, or abundantly moiſtened.*

25 * Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

27 † Heb. *interpreters.*

28 ‖ Or, *holy princes.*

1 * Chap. 41. 8. & 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27

3 * Chap. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. John 7. 38. Acts 2. 18.

ther shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

*Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17, and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, & set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, & have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5 † Heb. rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

† Heb. desireable. *Psal. 115. 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

*Psal. 97. 7 Chap. 1. 29 and 42. 17. and 45. 16

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up;* yet they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

*Jer. 10. 3. Wis. 13. 11 ‖ Or, with an ax.

12 *The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

14 He heweth him down cedars, & taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof & warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* & baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

† Heb. daubed.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts that they cannot understand.

† Heb. setteth to his heart.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

† Heb that which comes of a tree.

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

*2. Chron. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap 44. 8

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

*Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel,

478

Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *make straight.*

* 2 Chron. 36.22,23. Ezra 1.1, &c. Chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30. 11.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

‖ Or, *surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.*

24 ‖ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

† Heb *righteousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. *their soul.*

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you.*

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18,25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. and 21 30. Heb. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† Heb *the man of my counsel.*

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldee,* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldnesse,* 11 *shall be unresistable.*

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkneſse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rev. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

* Chap. 51. 19.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a mo-

a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‖Or, *caused thee to turn away.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

†Heb. *the morning thereof.* †Heb. *expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the starre-gazers, † the monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

†Heb. *viewers of the heavens.* † Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the moneths.*

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

†Heb. *their soule.*

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

†Heb. *hard.*

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖Or, *for silver.*

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

*Chap.42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

*Chap.41. 4. & 44.6. Rev. 1.17. and 22.13

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

‖Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

*Exod 19. 4,5,6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

*Exod 17. 6. Num.20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

*Chap.57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖Or, *my reward.*

5 ¶ And

480

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖Or, art thou *lighter then that thou should-est, &c.*

‖Or, *desolations.*

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

* Chap. 42. 6.

‖Or, *to him that is despised in soul.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2. Cor. 6. 2.

‖Or, *raise up.*

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highwayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. *from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee*, as a bride *doth*.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shal even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. *in sone.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. *nursers.* † Heb *princesses.* * Psal. 72. 9

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb *the captivity of he just.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. *captivity.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

* Rev. 14. 20. and 16 6.

‖Or, *new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderneſse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 59. 1

* Exod. 14. 21.

* Josh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* John 14. 31. Heb. 10 5, &c.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Phil. 2. 8. * Mat. 26. 67. and 27 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come neare to me.

* Rom. 8. 32, 33.

† Heb. *the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse

passe *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* John 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth him from the fear of men. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neare: my salvation is gone forth; and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 26. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

* Psal. 37. 31. * Matt. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

* Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

* Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?

* Psal. 118. 6. * Chap. 40. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, *made himself ready.*

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Jer. 31. 35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 49. 2.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

* Chap. 52. 1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

* Chap. 47. 9. † Heb. *happened.* † Heb. *breaking.*

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

* Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

* Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

* Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

482

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together ye waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

* Pſal. 98. 2. Luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midſt of her; be ye clean, that bear the veſſels of the LORD.

* 2. Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *be* your rere-ward.

† Heb. *gather you up.*

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall ‖ deal prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

‖ Or, *proſper.*

14 As many were aſtonied at thee; (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſonnes of men)

* Chap. 53. 3.

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them ſhall they ſee; and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

* Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuſeth the ſcandal of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

* Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12.

‖ Or *he hid as it were his face from us.*

† Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.*

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, *there is* no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

* Matt. 8. 17.

‖ Or, *tormented.*

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

* Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † ſtripes we are healed.

* 1. Pet. 2. 24.

† Heb. *bruiſe.*

† Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

* Matt. 26. 63. & 27. 12. Mark 14. 61. & 15 5 Acts 8. 32.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep before her ſhearers is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

‖ Or, *he was taken away by diſtreſſe and judgement: but, &c.*

8 ‖ He was taken from priſon and from judgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the tranſgreſſion of my people † was he ſtricken.

† Heb. *was the ſtroke upon him.*

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. *deaths.*

* 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. John 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou ſhalt make his ſoul an offering for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

‖ Or, *when his ſoul ſhall make an offering.*

11 He ſhall ſee of the travel of his ſoul, *and* ſhall be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſervant juſtifie many: for he ſhall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he ſhall divide the ſpoil with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath poured out his ſoul unto death: and he was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their ſafetie, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their ſure preſervation.

* SIng O barren, thou *that* didſt not bear; break forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate, then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

* Gal. 4. 27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hoſts *is* his name) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

* Luke 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth; ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with ſaphires.

* 1. Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agats, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

* John 10. 45.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold,

Chal 55th

N.D.S. Cincinnati Ohio Coll. P. 191.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.

HO, * every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. * John 7. 37.

2 Wherefore do ye † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe. † Heb. weigh.

3 Encline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your ſoul ſhall live; and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the * ſure mercies of David. * Acts 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee ſhall runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

† Heb. the man of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon. 7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills ſhall * break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands. * Chap. 35. 1.

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come up the myrtle-tree: and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation *is* neare to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed. ‖ Or, equitie.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the ſonne of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people. * Chap. 2. 2. * Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him. † Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber. ‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their ſleep.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* ſhepherds *that* cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter. † Heb. ſtrong of appetite. † Heb. know not to be ſatisfied.

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whoriſh idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*. † Heb. men of kindneſſe, or gudlines. * Pſal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is evil.

2 He ſhall ‖ enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightneſſe. ‖ Or, go in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore. ‖ Or, before him.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Enflaming your ſelves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the cliſts of the rocks? ‖ Or, among the oaks. * 2. Kings 16 4

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink-offering, thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

484

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it*.

‖ Or, *hewed it for thy self* larger *then theirs.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

‖ Or, *thou provided room.* ¶ Or, *thou respectedst the king.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, *living.*

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feares me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

*Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soules *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

*Chap. 48. 22.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

† Heb. *with the throat.*

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.* † Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day.*

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

*Zech. 7. 5. *Levit. 16. 29. ‖ Or, *to afflict his soul for a day.*

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.* † Heb. *broken.*

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

*Ezek 18. 7. ‖ Or, *afflicted.*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rere-ward.

† Heb. *shall gather thee up.*

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

† Heb. *droughts.* † Heb. *lie, or deceive.*

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

*Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Jewes. 9 Calamitie for sinne. 16 Salvation onely of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

* Numb. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ Or, *have made him hide.*

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for

LX. 1. A declaration & an exhortation. —
The first declares the light & name — Heaven, II, who is Eq. 100.
He is a light to the [illegible] of both the ignorance — 2. sin — 3. Misery.
His glory as Sun & Sun open his breach — to [illegible] 3 parts.

II. the [illegible] — Rose from spiritual bondage Number — redeems
Shine — in darkness — [illegible] — carnal — this light effected on the soul.
1. Be [illegible]

for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speak lies; * Job 15. 35. * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie. Psal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper. ‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands. * Job 8. 14, 15.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths. * Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15 † Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace. ‖ Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement. ‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Heb. it was evil in his eyes.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him. * Chap. 63. 5.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke. * Ephes. 6. 14. 17. 1. Thes. 5. 8

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense. * Chap. 63. 6. † Heb. recompenses.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemy shall come in * like a floud, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him. * Rev. 12. 15. ‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. * Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

A Rise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. ‖ Or, be enlightned, for thy light cometh.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising. * Rev. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side. * Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee, ‖ Or, rose of the sea shall be turned toward thee. ‖ Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD. * Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. * Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought. * Rev. 21. 25. ‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel. * Revel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, & thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

486 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

* Rev. 21. 23. & 22. 5. 19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

* Luke 4. 18. THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

* Chap. 58. 12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

* Chap. 60. 6. 6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

† Heb. *decketh as a bridegroom with his ornaments.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace; and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

* Hos. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 2. 10. 4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

‖ That is, *my delight is in her.* ‖ That is, *married.*

† Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.* 5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

‖ Or, *ye that are the Lords remembrancers.* 6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

† Heb. *silence.* 7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. *If I give, &c.* 8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14. 10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

* Zech. 9. 9 Matt. 21. 5. Joh. 12. 15 * Chap. 40. 10. ‖ Or, *recompence.* 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

† Heb. *decked.*

* Rev. 19. 13. 2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there* was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in

in my fury, and their bloud shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? Where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, art our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do

* Chap. 34. 8.
* Chap. 59. 16.
* Deut. 7. 7, 8.
* Exod. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Psal. 78. 56 and 95. 9.
* Exod. 14. 30.
‖ Or, *shepherds*, as Psal. 77. 20
* Exod. 14 21. Josh. 3. 16.
* Deut. 26. 15.
‖ Or, *the multitude.*
‖ Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*
† Heb *thy name was not called upon them.*
† Heb. *the fire of meltings.*
* Psal. 31. 19. 1. Cor. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *seen a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.*
* Psal. 90. 5, 6.
† Heb. *melted.*
* Psal. 79. 8
* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Ephes. 2. 12, 13.
† Heb. *upon bricks.*
‖ Or, *pieces.*
‖ Or, *sinew.*

for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, *God.* ‖ Or, *Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov.1. 24. &c. Chap.66.4 Jer.7.13.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap.66. 22. 2.Pet.3.13 Rev. 21.1. † Heb. *come upon the heart.*

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev.21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. *ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall wear out.*

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call I will anſwer; and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal.32. 5.

25 The * wolf and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt *ſhall be* the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1.Kings 8.27. 2.Chron. 6.18. Acts 7.49. and 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines bloud: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *kid.* † Heb. *maketh a memorial of.*

4 I alſo will chooſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *deceits.* * Prov.1. 24. Chap 65. 11.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

Jer.7.13. * Chap.5. 19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for as ſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cauſe to bring forth? ſaith the LORD: ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the wombe?* ſaith thy God.

‖ Or, *beget.*

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightneſſe.*

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap.49. 22. & 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the

LORD

LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, couches.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. Chap.61.6 1. Pet.2.9. Rev.1.6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

* Chap.65. 17. 2.Pet.3. 13. Rev 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark 9. 44.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Isa 49. 1, 5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Gal.1. 15,16. † Heb. *gave*

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

* Exod.4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

* Ezek. 3. 9.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces; for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 3. 12. Deut.31. 6, 8 Josh.1.5. Heb.13.6.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

* Isa.6.7.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

* Chap. 5. 14. * Chap.18. 7. 2.Cor.10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

† Heb. *from the face of the north.*

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap.4. 6. † Heb. *shall be opened.*

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

* Chap.5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10.22.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, *break to pieces.*

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, & against the people of the land.

* Ifa.50.7. Chap 6.27 and 15.20.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sinnes of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

‖ Or, *for thy sake.* * Ezek. 16.8.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 12.14.

4 Heare

498

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‖ over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forſaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-born *ſlave?* why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderedſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedary traverſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath *devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 There-

* Iſa.63.9, 11, 12. Moſ. 13.4.
* Pſal.78. 58. and 106. 38.
* Rom.2. 20.
‖ Or, over by.
* Chap.16. 19.
* Pſal. 36.9. Chap.17. 13. and 18.14.
‖ Heb. become a ſpoil
† Heb. gave out their voice.
‖ Or, feed on thy crown, Deut.33. 12. Iſa.8.8.
* Iſa.3.9. Moſ.5.5.
‖ Or, ſerve.
* Iſa.57. 5, 7. Chap.2.6.
* Exod.15. 17. Pſal.44.2. and 80.8. Iſa.5.1, &c. Matt.21. 33. Mark 12.1. Luke 20.9.
* Job 9.30.
‖ Or, *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie.
‖ Or, O wilde aſſe, &c.
† Heb. taught.
† Heb. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, reverſe it.
‖ Or, Is the caſe deſperate?
‖ Or, begotten me.
† Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
* Iſa.26.16
* Iſa.45. 20.
† Heb. evil.
* Chap.11. 13.
* Iſa.9.13. Chap.5.36
* Matt.23. 29, &c.
* Verſe 5.
† Heb we have dominion.
† Heb. digging.
† Heb. ſaying.
* Deut. 24.4.

* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 9. 12 * Chap. 6. 15.

3 Therefore the * showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2. 20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ Or, *fame.*

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *in falshood.*

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

* Psal. 86. 15. and 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23. 4.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Heb. *come upon the heart.* ‖ Or, *it be magnified.*

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ Or, *to.* ‖ Or, *caused your fathers to possesse.*

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. *land of desire.* † Heb. *an heritage of glory,* or *beauty.* † Heb *from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *friend.*

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hos. 14. 1

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, *strengthen.* * Chap. 1. 13, 14, &c. and 6. 22. † Heb. *breaking.*

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

§ 492

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

‖ Or, a fuller winde then thoſe. † Heb. utter judgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem,* waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Iſa.1.16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap.8. 16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Pſal.107. 17. Iſa.50.1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

* Iſa.22.4. Chap.9.1. † Heb. the walls of my heart.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

* Chap.5. 18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every citie *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

* Iſa.9.13; Chap.2.30

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

‖ Or, deſerts. † Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek.22. 11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

* Iſa.28. 15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

* Chap.1.9

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

* Deut.28. 49. Chap.1.15 and 6.22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Lev.26. 16. Deut.28. 31,33.

18 Neverthelеſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the

LORD,

v. 15. Fructum ... quæcumque hereditas, ... ejusque ... quam negligere ... ff. ... C. ... l. 5176

159

* Chap. 4. 27. LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall
* Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10 say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

* Isa. 6 9. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8 † Heb. heart 21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.

* Job 38. 10, 11. Psal. 104. 9 22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain,
* Deut. 11. 14. both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, *they lye as fowlers lie in wait.* 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, *coop.*

* Deut. 32. 15. 28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge
* Isa. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10 not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

‖ Or, *astonishment and filthinesse.* 30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6 31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

‖ Or, *take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

‖ Or, *dwelling at ease.* 2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the citie to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

‖ Or, *powre out the engine of shot.* 7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

* Isa. 57. 20. 8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Heb. *be loosed*, or *disjoyned.*

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

* Chap. 7. 26. 11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

* Isa. 56. 11. Chap. 8. 10.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. † Heb. *bruise*, or *breach.*

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 3 and 8. 12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein.*

* Isa. 8. 20 Malac. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29. * Matt. 11. 29.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

* Isa. 1. 11. and 61. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c. 20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth

494 roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* paín, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ſword of the enemie *and* fear *is* on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne; moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* * a forteſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * || Reprobate ſilver ſhall *men* call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

* Chap.4.8 and 25.34.

* Chap.1. 18.and 15. 20.

*Ezek.22. 18.

* Iſa.1.22. || Or, *refuſe ſilver.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adulterie, and ſwear falſly, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen *it*, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the || queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the || imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them.*

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth || correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jeruſalem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom,

* Prov.1. 24. Iſa.65.12. and 66.4.

*1.Sam.4. 10, 11. Pſal.78.60 and 132.6. Chap.26.6

*Exod.32. 10. Chap.11. 14.and 14. 11.

*Chap.44. 19.

|| Or, *frame* or *workmanſhip of heaven.*

* Iſa.1.11. Chap.6.20 Amos 5. 21.

† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

*Deut.6.3. * Exod. 19.5. Lev.26.12.

|| Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* †Heb. *were.*

*2.Chron. 36.15.

*Chap.16. 12.

||Or, *inſtruction.*

* 2. Kings 23.10. Chap.19.

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

* Iſa.56.7.

* Matt.21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

* 1.Sam.4. 10,11. Pſal.78.60 Chap.26.6

Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

†Heb. *came it upon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19.6.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

*Pſal.79.2 Chap.16.4 and 34.20.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

* Iſa.24.7. Chap.16.9 and 25.10. and 33.11. Ezek.26. 13. Hoſ.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

* Iſa. 1.3.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the ſcribes *is* in vain.

‖ Or, *the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood.*

9 * ‖ The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdome *is* in them?

* Chap.6. 15. ‖ Or, *have they been aſhamed, &c.* † Heb *the wiſdome of wiſe thing.*

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them:* for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to * covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

*Iſa.56.11 Chap.6.13 * Chap.6. 14.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Ezek.13. 10. * Chap.3.3 and 6.15.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

‖ Or, *in gathering I will conſume.* * Iſa.5.1, &c. * Matt.21, 19. Luke 13. 6, &c. * Chap.9. 15. and 23.15.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

‖ Or, *poiſon.*

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Chap.14. 19.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

* Chap.4. 15. †Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

* Pſal.58. 4, 5.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

†Heb. *upon.*

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

†Heb. *becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

* Chap. 46.11. †Heb. *gone up.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

†OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

† Heb. *who will give my head, &c.* *Iſa.22.4. Chap.4.19

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

* Chap. 12.6. Mic.7.5,6. ‖ Or, *friend*

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* wearie themſelves to commit iniquity.

‖ Or, *mock.*

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit; through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 There-

496

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, & Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For

---

* Psal.12.2. and 120.3.
* Psal.28.3.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
* Chap.5.9,29.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
† Heb. *from the fowl even to, etc.*
* Chap.10.22.
† Heb. *desolation.*
‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*
* Chap.8.14. and 23.15.
* Lev.26.33.
* 1.Cor.1.31. 2.Cor.10.17.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners of their hair polled.*
* Chap.25.23.
* Rom.2.28,29.
† Heb. *statutes*, or, *ordinances are vanitie.*
* Psal.115.5.
* Isa.46.1,7.
* Isa.41.23.
* Psal.86.8,10.
* Rev.15.4
‖ Or, *it liketh thee.*
† Heb. *in one*, or *at once.*
* Isa.41.29. Hab.2.18. Zech.10.2
† Heb. *God of truth.*
† Heb. *king of eternitie.*
* Gen.1.1,6. Chap.51.15.
‖ Or, *mist.*
‖ Or, *for rain.*
‖ Or, *is more brutish then to know.*
* Chap.51.17,18.
* Chap.51.19.
† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

Chap. X

v. Lauinn. Chr. vol I. p. 201.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the *north countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a*den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelf: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 *Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

*Chap.1. 15.and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
*Chap.9. 11.
*Prov.16. 1.and 20. 24.
*Pſal.6.1. and 38.1. Chap.30. 11.
†Heb.*diminiſh me.*
*Pſal.79.6

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and *though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that *trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them; the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their viſitation.

†Heb. *to go forth of.*
*Prov.1. 28.
Iſa.1.15. Chap.14. 12. Ezek.8.18. Mic.3.4.
†Heb *evil.*
* Chap. 2. 28.
†Heb *ſhame*
* Chap.7. 16.and 14. 11.
†Heb. *evil.*
*Iſa.1.11, &c.
† Heb *what is to my beloved in my houſe?*
‖ Or, *when thy evil is.*
† Heb. *the ſtalk with hu bread.*
*1. Sam. 16.7. 1.Chron. 28.9. Pſal.7.9. Chap.17. 10. and 20.12. Revel.2. 25.
†Heb. *viſit upon.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of hꝭ treibrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth hꝭ heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivitie.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth

‖ Or, *let me reaſon the caſe with thee.*
* Job 21.7 Pſal. 37.1. and 73.3. Hab.1.4.
†Heb. *they go on.*

498 fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

*Psal.17.3 3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

†Heb. *with thee.*

*Pſal.107. 34. 4 How long ſhall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

* Chap.9. 4. ‖Or, *they cried after thee fully.* †Heb. *good things.* 6 For even * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they ſpeak † fair words unto thee

†Heb *the love.* 7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hands of her enemies.

‖Or, *yelleth.* †Heb. *giveth out his voice.* 8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forreſt: it ‖ † crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, *talented.* 9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her; come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field,

‖ Or, *cauſe them to come.* come ‖ to devoure.

†Heb *portion of deſire.* 10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

*Levit.26. 16. Deut.28. 38. Micah 6. 15. Hag.1.6. 13 * They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

*Deut.30. 3. Chap.32. 37. 15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

*Iſa.60. 12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foreſeeth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

‖Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* 10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, & the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

†Heb. *a man againſt his brother.* †Heb. *from deſtroying them.* 14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

*Iſa.8.22. 16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

*Lam 1.2. 16. and 2. 18. 17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and runne down with teares, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

‖Or, *heads.* 18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down; for your ‖ principalities

palities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

†Heb. *visit upon.* 21 What wilt thou say when he shall †punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

*Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10. 22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

‖Or, *shall be violently taken away.* 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Heb. *taught.* 24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

†Heb. *after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning †the dearth.

†Heb. *the words of the deaths, or restraints.* 2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

†Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good. *Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 7. 16 and 11. 14

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. *Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Chap. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18 Mic. 3. 4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you †assured peace in this place.

†Heb. *peace of truth.*

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. *Chap. 23. 21. and 27 15. and 28 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. *Chap. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not. ‖Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not,*

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble. chap. 5. 31. *Chap 8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee. *Psal. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their spight, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THEN said the LORD unto me, * Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth. *Exod. 32. 11, 14. 1. Sam. 7. 9. Ezek. 14. 14.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to * Chap. 43 11. Zech. 11. 9

500 the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

*Levit.26. 16,&c. †Heb. *families.*

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devoure and deſtroy.

†Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* *Deut.28. 25. Chap.24.9 & 29.18. 2.Kings 21.11.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *to aſk of thy peace*

5 For who ſhall have pitie upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemone thee? or who ſhall go aſide †to aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

‖Or, *whatſoever is deare.*

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

‖Or, *againſt the mother city a young man ſpoiling, &c.* or, *againſt the mother and the young men.*

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

*Amos 8.9

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth; ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Job 3.1, &c. Chap.20. 14.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury; *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

‖Or, *I will entreat the enemie for thee.*

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

* Chap.17. 3.

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

* Deut.32. 22.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

*Ezek.3.3. Rev.10.9.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

†Heb. *thy name is called upon me*

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

*Chap.30. 15.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

†Heb. *be not ſure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.1. 18.and 6. 27. *Chap 20. 11,12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivitie ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

*Chap.15. 2. *Chap.25. 33.

4 They ſhall die of * grievous deaths, they ſhall not * be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Pſal.79 2 Chap.7.33 and 34 20

‖Or, *mourning feaſt.*

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

*Levit.19. 28. Deut.14.1 ‖Or, *break bread for them, as* Ezek.24. 17.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall *men* ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall *men* give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

*Iſa.24. 7,8. Chap.7.34 and 25.10. Ezek.26. 13.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

* Chap 5. 19.and 13. 22.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, *Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our ſinne that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law;

* Chap.7. 26.

12 And ye have done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

‖ or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

* Deut.4. 27.and 28. 64,65.

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day & night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ There-

*Chap.23. 7,8. 14 ¶Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhal hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

*Job 24. 21. Prov.5.21 Chap.32. 19. 17 For mine *eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and *Chap.2. 11. * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

*Job 19. 24. †Heb. *nail.* THe ſinne of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the †point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilſt their children remember their al- *Judg.3.7. Iſa.1.29. tars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

*Chap.15. 13. 3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†Heb. *in thy ſelf.* 4 And thou, even †thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, *in* a ſalt land and not inhabited.

*Pſal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov.16. 20. Iſa.30.18. *Pſal.1.3. 7 *Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careſull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

‖Or, *reſtraint.* 9 ¶The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. *1.Sam.16 7. Pſal.7.9. Chap.11. 20. and 20.12

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool. ‖Or, *gathereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

12 ¶A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the *fountain of living waters. *Pſal.73. 27. Iſa.1.28. *Chap.2. 13.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶Behold, they ſay unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now. *Iſa.5.19.

16 As for me, * I have not haſtened from *being* a paſtour † to follow thee, neither have I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee *Chap.1. 4,&c. †Heb. *after thee.*

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † *deſtroy them with double deſtruction. *Pſal.35.4 and 40.14. †Heb. *break them with a double breach.*

19 ¶Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem; *Chap.11. 20.

20 And ſay unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem. *Nehem. 13.19.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I* commanded your fathers. *Exod.20. 8. and 13.12. and 31.13. Ezek.20. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remain for ever. *Chap.22. 4.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem

502 on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖wheels.

‖Or, *frames, or seats.*

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he †made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖Or, *that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.* †Heb *returned and made.*

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter saith the LORD: behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

*Isa.45.9. Wisd.15.7. Rom.9.20.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to *pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

*Chap. 1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

*Jonah 3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kings 17.13. Chap.7.3. and 25.5. and 35.15.

12 And they said, *There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

*Chap. 2.25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2.10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖Or, *my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.

*Chap.2. 13.& 17. 13. *Chap.6. 16.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

*Chap.19. 8.& 49 13 and 50.13.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemie: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: *for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

*Mal.2.7.

‖Or, *for the tongue.*

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore *deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

*Psal.109. 10. †Heb. *poure them out.*

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

†Heb. *for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sinnes.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

†Heb. *the sunne-gate.*

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

*1.Sam. 3.11. 2.Kings 21.12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

*Chap.7. 31.32.

6 Therefore behold, the daves come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.7. 33.& 16.4.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18. 16. & 49.13. & 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the *flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

*Levit. 26.29. Deut.28. 53. Lament.4. 10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall

†Heb. *healed.*

*Chap.7. 31. shall *bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

*Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron. 24.14. NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magormissabib.

‖ That is, fear round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2.Kings 20.17. 5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ Or, enticed 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his* *Psal 39.3 *word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not *stay*.

*Job.32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: †all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 503 †Heb. every man of my peace.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. *Chap.15. 20. & 17.18. *Chap.23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause. *Chap.11. 20. & 17.10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. *Job 3.3. Chap.15. 10.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide. *Gen.19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame? * Job 3.20

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. *Exod 6. 6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

504

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap.38. 2. 9 He that *abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and *his life ſhall be unto him for a prey.

*Chap.39. 18.& 45.5

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD,

*Chap.22. 3. †Heb. *judge*. *†Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

†Heb. *inhabiteſſe*. 13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD; which ſay, Who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

†Heb. *viſit upon*. *Prov.1. 31. 14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates;

*Chap.21. 12. 3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent bloud in this place.

*Chap.17. 25. †Heb. *for David upon his throne*. 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, *then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting †upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour,

*Deut.29. 24. 1 Kings 9. 8. * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

*Levit.19. 13. Deut.24. 14,15. Hab.2.9. 13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſs, and his chambers by wrong: *that* uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

†Heb. *through aired*. ‖Or, *my windows*. 14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and †large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt *thy ſelf* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, *iniquity*. 17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent bloud, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

†Heb. *prosperities*. 21 I ſpake unto thee in thy † proſperity, *but* thou ſaidſt, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eat up all thy paſtours, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity, ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

†Heb *initiation*. 23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there ſhall ye die.

†Heb *lift up their minde*. 27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is he* a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus

v. 24 Chamachus Works Vol I p. 241

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseith a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*Ezek.34. 2. *WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

*Chap.3. 15. Ezek.34. 11,&c. 4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

*Isa 4 2. and 40.11 Chap.33. 14,15. Dan 9.24. John 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

*Deut.33. 28 †Heb *Jehovah-tsidkenu.* 6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

*Chap.16. 14,15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‖course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‖Or, *cursing*

‖Or, *violence.*

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedneſse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkneſse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖Or, *an absurd thing.* † Heb. *un savourie.* 13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖Or, *filthiness.* 14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

*Isa.1.9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profaneneſse gone forth into all the land.

*Chap 8. 14. and 9. 15. ‖Or, *hypocrisie.*

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

*Chap.6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek.13. 10. Zech.10.2

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*

‖Or, *stubbornesse.* ‖Or, *secret.*

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30. 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

*Chap.30. 24.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they propheſied.

*Chap.14. 14 and 27. 15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

*Psal.139 7,&c. Amos 9.2, 3.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that propheſie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

*Judg.3.7 & 8 33,34

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

†Heb. *with whom is.*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

*Deut 18. 20. Chap.14. 14,15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

‖Or, *that smooth their tongues.*

32 Behold, I *am* against them that propheſie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And

506

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

†Heb. visit upon.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

*Chap.20. 11.

40 And I will bring *an everlasting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreshoweth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple

*2.Kings 24.12,&c. 2.Chron. 36.10.

of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar *king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten,

†Heb. for badnesse.

† they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge

†Heb. the captivity.

† them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I

*Deut.30. 6. Chap.32. 39. Ezek.11. 19.and 36 26,27.

will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

*Chap.30. 22.and 31 33.and 32 38.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of

*Chap.29. 17.

Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

†Heb. for removing, or vexation

9 And I will deliver them † to *be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their*

*Deut.28. 25. Chap.15.4

hurt, *to be* a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeares captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreshoweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, *rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

*Chap.29. 19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

*2.Kings 17.13. Chap.18. 11.and 35 15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, & against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the

†Heb. I will cause to perish from them.

* voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

*Chap.7. 34.and 16 9 Ezek.26. 13 Hos.2 11.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeares.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeares are accomplished, *that* I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

*2.Chron. 36.21,22. Ezra 1.1. Chap.29. 10. Dan.9.2.

†Heb. visit upon.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall

*Chap.27. 7.

* serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense

compenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more; becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and crie, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Uriiah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; * diminiſh not a word:

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then

*Job 21. 20. Pſal. 75. 8. Iſa. 51. 17.
*Chap. 49. 7, &c.
*Chap. 48.
*Chap. 49. 1.
*Chap. 47. 4.
‖Or, *region by the ſea ſide.*
*Chap. 49. 23.
*Chap. 49. 28.
†Heb. *cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair pulled, chap. 9. 26.*
*Chap. 49. 31.
*Chap. 49. 34.
*1. Pet. 4. 17.
†Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
*Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
*Chap. 4. 8 and 6. 26.
†Heb. *your dayes for, ſlaughter.*
†Heb. *a veſſel of deſire.*
†Heb. *ſlight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.*
†Heb. *a deſolation.*
*Acts 20. 27.
*Chap. 18. 8.
*1. Sam. 4. 12. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 7. 12. 14.
‖Or, *at the doore.*
†Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

508

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

*Chap.7.3 13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD *Verſ. 19. your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

†Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes. 14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent bloud upon your ſelves, and upon this citie, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

*Mic.1.1. 18 * Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the *Mic.3.12. LORD of hoſts, * Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the †Heb. the face of the LORD. LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people. †Heb. ſons of the people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propoſeth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreſeeleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim, the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters, ‖ Or, concerning their maſters ſaying.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me. *Dan.4. 17,25.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him. *Chap.25. 9 & 43.10

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: †Heb. dreams.

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you. *Chap.14. 14.and 23 21.and 29 8

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you. †Heb. in a lie, or, by lying.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and

and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away *captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

*2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah and of Jeruſalem,

*2. Kings 25. 13. *2. Chron. 36. 18. *2. Chron. 36. 21. Chap. 29. 10.

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Heb two yeares of dayes.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Heb. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

*Chap. 27. 2.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the *yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him; and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut. 13. 5. Chap. 29. 32. †Heb. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeare, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

*2. Kings 24. 12, &c. ‖Or, chamberlains.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wives for your ſonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the citie, whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they propheſie † falſely unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. in a lie.

10 ¶ For

510

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after
*2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. and 27 22. Dan. 9. 2. * ſeventy yeares be accompliſhed at Babylon,
I will viſit you, and perform my good word to-
wards you, in cauſing you to return to this place
11 For I know the thoughts that I think
towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of
peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected
end.
† Heb. end and expectation.
12 Then ſhall ye * call upon me, and ye ſhall
*Dan. 9. 3, &c. go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto
you.
13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, and finde *me*, when
ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.
14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the
LORD, and I will turn away your captivity,
and I will gather you from all the nations, and
from all the places whither I have driven you,
ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into
the place whence I cauſed you to be carried
away captive.
15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath
raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:
16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the
king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and
of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and*
of your brethren that are not gone forth with
you into captivitie;
17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold,
*Chap. 24. 10. I will ſend upon them the * ſword, the famine,
*Chap. 24. 8. and the peſtilence, and will make them like *vile
figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.
18 And I will perſecute them with the
ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence,
and will deliver them to be removed to all the
† Heb. for a curſe. kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe, and an
aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch a-
mong all the nations whither I have driven
them:
19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my
*Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33. words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent unto
them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early,
and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare,
ſaith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the
LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have
ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon:
21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God
of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of
Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which pro-
pheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will
deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before
your eyes.
22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by
all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Baby-
lon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedeki-
ah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon
roſted in the fire.
23 Becauſe they have committed villany in
Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their
neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words
in my name, which I have not commanded
them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the
LORD.
24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah
‖ Or, dreamer. the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying,
25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the
God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent
letters in thy name unto all the people that *are*
at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of
Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſay-
ing,
26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the
ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be
officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every
man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a pro-
*2. Kings 9. 11. Act. 26. 24 phet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and
in the ſtocks:
27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not repro-
ved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh him-
ſelf a prophet to you?
28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon,
ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes
and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat
the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter
in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD un-
to Jeremiah, ſaying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying,
Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah
the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath
propheſied unto you and I ſent him not, and he
cauſed you to truſt in a lie:
32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold,
I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and
his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among
this people, neither ſhall he behold the good
*Chap. 28. 16. that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD,
† Heb. rebellion. * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the
LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the
LORD, ſaying,
2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael,
ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have
ſpoken unto thee in a book.
3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD,
that I will bring again the captivity of my peo-
ple Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I
will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave
to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.
4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD
ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.
5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard
‖ Or, there is fear and not peace. a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of
peace.
† Heb. a male. 6 Ask ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth
travail with childe: wherefore do I ſee every
man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman
in travail, and all faces are turned into pale-
neſſe?
*Joel 2. 11 Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14 &c. 7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is*
like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but
he ſhall be ſaved out of it.
8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith
the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke
from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds,
and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves
of him.
*Ezek. 34. 23. and 37 24. Hoſ. 3. 5. 9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God,
and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up
unto them.
*Iſa. 41. 13 and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 46. 28. 10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant
Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed,
O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre,
and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie,
and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and
quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to
ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nati-

ons

ons whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

*Psal.6.1. Chap.10. 24.and 46 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

†Heb *for binding up, or pressing.*

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

*Chap.15. 18.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

*Exod.23. 22. Isa.41.11.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee, * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approch unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approch unto me? saith the LORD.

*Chap.24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32 38.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.23. 19.20. †Heb *cutting.* ‖Or, *remain*

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

†Heb. *from afarre.*

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

‖Or, *have I extended loving kindnesse unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod.15. 20. Judg.11. 34. ‖Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

†Heb. *prophane them*

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * firstborn.

‖Or, *favours.* *Exod.4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

*Isa.58. 11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

*Mat.2.18

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon

*Deut. 30.

512 upon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſonne? *is* he a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels †are troubled for him; I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *ſound*

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring again their captivity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of juſtice, *and* mountain of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Judah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have ſatiated the weary ſoul, and I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

* Ezek. 18. 2. 29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

* Heb. 8. 8. 31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, ſaith the LORD)

‖ Or, *ſhould I have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *ſhall be* the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Chap. 24. 7 and 30. 22.

34 And they ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for *I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

* Iſa 54. 13 John 6. 45 * Chap. 33. 8. Mic 7. 18. Act 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * which giveth the ſunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which divideth * the ſea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

* Gen. 1. 16 * Iſa. 51. 15

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

* Iſa. 54. 9. Chap. 33. 20.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 33. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,

* Chap. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely *be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

* Chap. 34. 7.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy ſelf: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

‖ Or, *ſeven ſhekels and ten pieces of ſilver.*

10 And I †ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. *wrote in the book.*

11 So

v. 13. Laurens Ser. 2. tt. f. 111

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, *both* that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖Or, *hid from thee.*

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

*Exod 34. 7. Deut.5.10.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

†Heb. *doing* *Job 34.21 Prov.5.21. Chap.16. 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

*Exod.6.6 2.Sam.7. 23. 1.Chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖Or, *engines of ſhot.*

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

*Numb.16 22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 513

*Chap.19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

†Heb. *for my anger.*

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

†Heb. *neck.* *Chap.2. 27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

*Chap.23. 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Judah to ſinne.

*Chap.7. 31.& 19.5. * Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

*Deut.30. 3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

*Chap.24. 7. & 30.22. & 31.33. *Ezek.11. 19.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

†Heb. *all dayes.*

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

†Heb. *from after them.*

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

†Heb. *in truth, or ſtability.*

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, & ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

514

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet *ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

*Chap.32.2,3.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his name.

*Iſa.37.26.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖Or, *hidden.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

*Chap.31.34. Mic.7.18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt; *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

*Chap.7.34. & 16.9

11 The *voice of joy and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof, *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds cauſing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the *branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

*Iſa.11.1. and 4.2. Chap.23.5

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. *Jehovah-ſid-kenu.*

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never *want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. *the e ſhall not be cut off from David.*

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

*2.Sam.7.16. 1.Kings 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, *If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

*Iſa.54.9. Chap.31.36.

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts, my miniſters.

22 As *the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

*Chap.31.37.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeed *to be* rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants contrary to the covenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their diſobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

*2.Kings 25.1, &c. Chap.52.1

†Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be *taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

*Chap.32.4.

†Heb. *his mouth ſhall ſpeak to thy mouth.*

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword;

5. *But*

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people
*Exod.21. 2. which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

*Exod.21. 2. Deut.15. 12. ‖Or, *hath sold himself.* 14 At the end of * seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

† Heb. *to day.* 15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.* 16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.* * Deut.28. 64. Chap.29. 18. 18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf, 515

20 I wil even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for * Chap.7. 33. & 16.4 meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore. † Heb. *threshold*, or *vessel.*

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all out dayes, we, our wives, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go & tell the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

516

14 The words of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

*Chap. 18. 11 & 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

*Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Heb. *their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ *entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, *doore* *Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, & caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth.

hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not heare them.

‖Or, *of the king.*

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

*Chap. 22. 19.

†Heb. *visit upon.*

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

†Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivitie. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

*2. Kings 24.17. and 2. Chron. 36.10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

†Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem. 5

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

†Heb. *soul.*

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

†Heb. *thrust through.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

†Heb. *made to ascend.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

‖Or, *to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

†Heb. *falsehood, or lie.*

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖Or, *cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

†Heb. *let my supplication fall.*

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, untill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Jucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.* *Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt. †Heb. peace

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire. ‖Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city. †Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die. †Heb. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖Or, *principall.*

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back. †Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire. †Heb. *thou shalt burn, &c.*

24 ¶Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived. † Heb. *they were silent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 the people captivated 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. *2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-

gal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he †gave judgement upon him.

†Heb. *spake with him judgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

†Heb. *with two brasen chains*, or *fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *chief marshall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners*, or *slaughtermen*: and so vers. 10, 11, &c.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. 519

‖ Or, *manacles.*

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. *to stand before.*

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah,

520 and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soul.

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, & their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‖ Or, *were* Gedaliah. † Heb. *by the hand*, or *by the side of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience toh̃ will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neare,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Or, *let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to passe, *that* the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. *shall cleave after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. *so shall all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admonished you this day.

† Heb. *testified against you.*

20 For ‖ ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, *you have used deceit against your souls.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan discrediting Jeremiahs prophesie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

† Heb. *statues, or standing images.*

‖ Or, *the house of the sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt,

522 Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. *wickednesses, or punishments, &c.*

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† Heb. *contrite.*

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9.4

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† Heb. *lift up their soul*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the ‖* queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame of heaven.* * Chap. 7. 18.

† Heb. *bread*

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 *And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, *husbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men & to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that

that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, †mine or theirs.

†Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

*Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

†Heb. broken in pieces.
†Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a floud, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a floud, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, †the Ethiopians, and †the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

†Heb. Cush.
†Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* † thou shalt not be cured.

†Heb. no cure shall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

†Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee instruments of captivitie.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖Or, many.
†Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

*Isa. 41. 13 and 41. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear

524

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

*Chap. 10. 24. and 30 11.

‖ Or, *not utterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

†Heb. *Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

*Isa. 8. 7.

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleneſse of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. *the ile.*

5 Baldneſse is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. *gather thy self.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

†Heb. *how canst thou.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab 7 for their pride, 11 for their securitie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, *the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to silence.*

† Heb. *go after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a crie to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

†Heb. *weeping with weeping.*

* Isa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſse.

‖ Or, *a naked tree.*

* Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivitie *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

‖ Or, *negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

† Heb. *stood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

†Heb. *the choice of.*

16 The calamitie of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabite Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

* Isa. 16. 7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, *movedst thy self.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſse and his arrogancie, & his pride, & the haughtineſse of his heart.

* Isa. 16. 6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it.*

‖ Or, *those on whom he trayeth (Heb. his barres) do not right.*

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladneſse is taken from the plentifull

* Isa. 16. 10.

plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, *from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the †tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The judgements of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

‖ Or, against

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1. 14.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Malcom.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

* Chap. 48. 7.

‖ Or, thy valley flowith away

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

* Obad. v. 8

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

* Obad. v. 5

† Heb. their sufficiency.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, & *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

* Obad. v. 1

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

* Obad. v. 4

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, convent me in judgement.

* Job 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45.

20 There-

526

20 Therefore heare the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red ſea.

† Heb. weedy ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow || on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted. || Or, as on the ſea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Amos 1. 4.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

* Verſe 8. † Heb. *flie greatly.*

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

|| Or, *that is at eaſe.*

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the || wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are † in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *that have the corners of their hair polled.*

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, til I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 48. 47. Verſe 6.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and † ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † reſting place.

† Heb *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

*Iſa. 48. 20 Chap. 51. 6 Rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, & they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighty || expert man: none ſhall return in vain.

|| Or, *deſtroyer.*

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. *fig.* or *corpulent*

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

*Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut

16. Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖Or, *sithe.*

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖Or, *of the rebels.*
‖Or, *visitation.*

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

†Heb. *from the end.*
‖Or, *tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *pride*

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou,* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

†Heb. *pride*

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖†liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖Or, *chief slayes.*
†Heb. *bars.*

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there,* and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

*Chap. 49. 19.
*Job 41. 10.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

Chap. 49. 19.
‖Or, *convent me to plead.*

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

†Heb. *heart.*

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his

528 his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelf up in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye utterly all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlain ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael *hath* not *been* forſaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

*Chap.50 8. Rev.18.4. 6 *Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliver every man his ſoul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompenſe.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

*Iſa.21.9. Rev 14 8. and 18. 2. 8 Babylon is ſuddenly *fallen and deſtroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

†Heb.*pure.* 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong, ſet up the watchmen, prepare the † ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

†Heb. *liers in wait.*

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

*Amos 6.8 †Heb.*by his ſoul.* †Heb.*utter* 14 *The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

*Gen.1.1, 6. Chap.10. 12, &c. 15 *He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

‖Or, *noiſe.*

*Chap.10. 14. ‖Or, *is more bruitiſh then to know.* 17 *Every man‖is bruitiſh by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap.10. 16. 19 *The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battel-ax *and* weapons of warre: for‖with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes:

‖Or, *in thee*, or *by thee.*

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee, the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations; but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb.*ever-laſting deſolations.*

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz, appoint a captain againſt her, cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore; ‖ *it is* time to threſh her; yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

‖ Or, *in the time that he threſheth her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

†Heb.*my violence.* ‖Or, *remainder.* †Heb.*inhabitreſſe.*

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roar together like lions: they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖Or, *ſhake themſelves.*

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shal both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, & all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzeradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach adva[n]ceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains,

529

‖Or, on the behalf of.

‖Or, prince of Mesuchs, or chief chamberlain.

†Heb. desolations.

*2. Kings 24.18. † Heb. reigned.

*2. Kings 25.1. Chap. 39.1

†Heb. blinded. ‖Or, fetters.

‖Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

‖Or, the countrey.

†Heb. visit upon.

‖Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

‖Or, made naked.

530 and carried him to Babylon, and put him in
†Heb. *houſe of the wards* † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖† captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem,

‖Or, *chief marſhall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners*, or *ſlaughtermen.* And ſo verſ. 14, &c.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

†Heb *ſtood before.*

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

Chap. 27. 19. 17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

‖Or, *inſtruments to remove the aſhes.* ‖Or, *baſons.* 18 The caldrons alſo and the ‖ ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

‖Or, *cenſers* 19 And the baſons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve braſen bulls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Heb. *their braſſe.*

*1. Kings 7. 15. 2. Kings 25. 17. 2. Chron. 3. 15. †Heb. *thread.* 21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, & Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore. †Heb. *threſhold.*

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that † were neare the kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

†Heb. *ſaw the face of the king.* ‖Or, *ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeare, three thouſand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons. †Heb *ſoules.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven & thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, †Heb. *good things with him.*

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life. †Heb. *the matter of the day, in his day.*

The lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is ſhe become as a widow! ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary!

*Jer. 13. 17 *Jub 7. 3. 2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits. †Heb. *for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.*

4 The waves of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy. *Deut. 28. 13, 14. *Jer. 52. 27

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

‖ Or, *deſirable.*

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

† Heb. *is become a removing,* or *wandering.*

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf.*

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, *deſirable.*

* Deut. 23. 3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

‖ Or, *to make the ſoul to come again.*

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, *it is nothing.* † Heb *paſſe by the way.*

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

‖ Or, *the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.*

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

* Jer. 13. 17 & 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18 † Heb. *bring back.*

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Dan. 9. 7. † Heb. *mouth*

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Jer. 16. 11 Jer. 48. 36.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it:* thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

‖ Or, *proclaimed.*

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint. 53

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† Heb. *made to touch.*

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† Heb. *all the deſirable of the eye.*

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

* Pſal. 80. 12. & 89. 40. Iſa. 5. 5. ‖ Or, *hedge.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

† Heb. *ſwallowing up.*

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth; the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ Or, *faint.*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daugh-

532

ter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy *prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse & wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had *devised, he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemie to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears run down like a river day and night; give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most high,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.
† Heb. *by the way.*
* Psal. 48. 2
* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.
* Jer. 14. 17
Chap. 1. 16
‖ Or, *swadled with their hands.*
† Heb. *sons.*
* Jer. 20. 7.
† Heb *bitternesses.*
‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*
† Heb *good.*
‖ Or, *remember.*
† Heb. *bowed.*
† Heb. *make to return to my heart.*
* Psal 16. 5 and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.
† Heb. *from his heart.*
‖ Or, *a superiour.*
‖ Or, *seeth not.*
* Psal. 33. 9
* Amos 3. 6
‖ Or, *murmures.*
* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

*Ps.24.17 47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

†Heb. my soul. ‖Or, more then all. 51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ‖because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖Or, obstinacie of heart. 65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from *Psal.8.3. under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖Or, sea-calves. 3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

‖Or, iniquitie. *Gen.19.25. 6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick. †Heb. darker or then blackenesse.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field. †Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people. *Deut.28.57. 2.Kings 6.29.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ *For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her; *Jer.5.31. & 23.21.

14 They have wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments. ‖Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖*it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*. ‖ Or, *are* polluted.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders. ‖Or, face.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen. *Gen.2.7

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ ‖ The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sinnes. ‖ Or, thine iniquitie. ‖Or, carry thee captive for thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us. †Heb. cometh full price.

5 †Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest. †Heb. on our necks are we persecuted.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities. *Jer.31.29 Ezek.18.2.

534

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

*Psal.119 83.

‖Or, terrours, or terms.

†Heb. the crown of our head is fallen.

*Psal. 9.7. & 29.10. & 102.12. & 145.13.

†Heb. for length of dayes.

*Jer. 31.18

‖Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure cherubims,* 15 *of the foure wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of* GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

†Heb. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

†Heb. Jehezekel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

†Heb. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenes of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

†Heb. a straight foot.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖Or, strakes

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophesie.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

†Heb. *nations.*

†Heb. *hard of face.*

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiffhearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖Or, *rebels.*

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* †most rebellious.

†Heb. *rebellion.*

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

*Rev.10.9

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he said unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

*Rev.10.9

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

†Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue,* and so verse 6.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

†Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of language.*

‖Or, *if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

†Heb. *stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

* Jer.1.8.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, & heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

†Heb. *kissed.*

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

†Heb. *bitter* †Heb. *hot anger.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

*Chap.33. 7.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

*Chap. 18.24. †Heb. *righteousnesses.*

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

536

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

*Chap.1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me up on my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they *are* a rebellious house.

†Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a siege, 4 shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege 12 shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖Or, *chief leaders.*

‖Or, *a flat plate, or tile.*

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: *so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

*Num.14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeare.

†Heb. *a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

†Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖Or, *spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

*Levit.26. 26. Chap.5..6 and 14.13

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 it shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. *wings.*

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

*Levit.26. 29. Deut.28. 53. 2.Kings 6. 29. Lam.4.10. Baruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

*Chap.7. 4,9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, & with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by

by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

*Deut.28. 37. 15 So it ſhall be a * reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, and will *Levit.26 26. break your * ſtaff of bread.

Chap.4.16 and 14.13. *Levit.26 21. 17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and * evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence and bloud ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the *Chap.36. 1. * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖Or, *ſome-images; and ſo verſe 6.* ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

†Heb. *give.* 5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate; that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall lothe themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain that I would do *Chap.21. 7. this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence. 537

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, & he that is neare ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand upon them, and make the land deſolate; yea, ‖more deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖Or, *deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the ſanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations. †Heb. *give*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. †Heb. *awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ſounding again of the mountains. ‖Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I ſhortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth. †Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *ſhall there be* wailing for them. ‖Or, *tumult* ‖Or, *their tumultuous perſons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof. † Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, † although they were yet alive: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf ‖ in † the iniquity of his life. ‖Or, *whoſe life is in his iniquity.* †Heb. *his iniquity.*

14 They

538

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, & rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over

* Isa.13.7. Jer.6.24.
† Heb. *go into water.*
* Isa.15.2, 3. Jer.48.37.
† Heb. *for a separation, or uncleanesse.*
* Pro.11.4 Zeph.1.18 Ecclus 5.8
‖ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumbling block.*
‖ Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*
‖ Or, *burglers.*
‖ Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*
† Heb. *cutting off.*
† Heb. *with their judgements.*
* Dan.5.5.
* Chap.1. 23.
* Chap.9.9
‖ Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit.*
* Chap.5. 11.and 7.4 * Pro.1.28. Isa.1.15. Jer.11.11. Mic.3.4.

N. L. Charmouth [illegible] Col. II. to Ch. Lyme

over the city, to draw neare, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† Heb. *which is turned.* † Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † Heb *upon his loyns.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

† Heb. *mark a mark.* * Exod. 12. 7. Revel. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, & smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

† Heb. *mine eares.*

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† Heb. *to destruction.*

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

† Heb. *filled with.* ‖ Or, *wresting of judgement* * Chap. 8. 12. * Chap 5. 11. and 7. 4 and 8. 18.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. *returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the citie.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

* Chap. 1. 22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. *the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. *was lifted up.*

* Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

† Heb. *sent forth.*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

† Heb. *flesh.*

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel,* or *galgal.*

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sinne and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, & brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house,

540 house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this citie.

‖Or, it is *not* for us to *build houses* neere. 3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

*2. Pet. 3. 4. 4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

‖Or, *which have not walked.* 12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Jer. 31. 39 Chap. 36. 26. 19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖Or, *instruments.* 3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

†Heb. *as the goings forth of captivitie.* 4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

†Heb. *dig for thee.* 5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

†Heb. *digged for me.* 7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

†Heb *by removing go into captivitie.* 11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

*Chap. 17. 20. 13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and

he

he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

†Heb. men of number. 16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from †all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

*2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts. *Jer. 23. 16. †Heb. walk after. ‖Or, and things which they have not seen. ‖Or, breach. ‖Or, fox.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that †follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

†Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖Or, secret, or counsel.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

*Jer. 6. 14. ‖Or, a slight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, & bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all ‖armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that* come unto you?

‖Or, elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* flie, and I will rent them from your arms, and will let

‖Or, to gardens.

the

542 the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, ‖† by promiſing him life:

†Heb. *that I ſhould ſave his life.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *by quickening him.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of ſeduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine,* 15 *of noiſome beaſts,* 17 *of the ſword,* 19 *and of peſtilence.* 22 *A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.*

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your ſelves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖Or, others

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh *unto him:*

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

*Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16 and 5. 16. *Jer. 15. 1.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

‖ Or, *bereave.*

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters; they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

†Heb. *in the midſt of it.*

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go through the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

‖ Or, *alſo when.*

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By the unfitneſſe of the vine-branch for any work,* 6 *it ſhewed the rejection of Jeruſalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

†Heb. *will it proſper?* ‖Heb. *made fit.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devoure them; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And

†Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe. 8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Jeruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercie is promiſed her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

†Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water ‖ to ſupple *thee:* thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖Or, *when I looked* upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live.

‖Or, *troden under foot.*

†Heb. *made thee a million.* †Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I ſpread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

†Heb. *bloods.*

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work; thou didſt eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo.*

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

†Heb. *of a male.*

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine inceaſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for † a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

†Heb. *to devoure.*

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖Or, *brothel houſe.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖Or, *cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖Or, *in thy daughters in thine, &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her huſband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

†Heb. *bribeſt.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſco-

544 discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

†Heb. *with judgements of.* 38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take †thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

†Heb. *instruments of thine ornament.*

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

*2. Kings 25.9. Jer. 52.13. 41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

†Heb *lesser then thou.*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.*

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

*Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not †mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

†Heb. *for a report*, or *hearing.*

†Heb. *prides*, or *excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖despise thee round about.

†Heb. *Aram.*

‖Or, *spoil.*

58 Thou hast †born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *born them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

*Gal. 4.26

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

†Heb. *embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† Heb. *put it in a field of seed.*

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It

†Heb. *field.* 8 It was planted in a good †soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean?* tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

†Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, †*but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

†Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army & great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) & hath done all these things, he shal not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

*Chap. 12. 13. & 32. 3 20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it.* 548

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked sonne of a just father, 14 with a just sonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

*Jer. 31. 29

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the sonne is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

†Heb. *judgement, and justice.*

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to *a menstruous woman,

*Levit. 18. 20. *Levit. 18. 19. & 20. 18.

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

*Exod. 22. 21. Lev 19. 15. & 25. 14. *Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

*Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35 *Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne *that is* a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to any one of these things,

Psal. 15. 5. ‖Or, *breaker up of an house.*

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties, but* even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖Or, *that doth to his brother besides any of these.*

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

†Heb. *bloods.*

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

†Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.*

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did

546 that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

*Deut.24. 16. 2. Kings 14.6. 2.Chron. 25.4. Jer.31.29. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

*Chap.33. 11. 23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, & doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap.33. 20. 25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Mat.3.2. ‖Or,others

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a* new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*Jer.32.39. Chap. 11. 19.& 36. 26. *Chap.33. 11. 2.Pet 3 9. ‖Or,others 32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

*2.Kings 23.34. Jer.22.11, 12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖Or, *their widows.*

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖Or, *in hooks.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

‖Or, *in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Hos.13. 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernesse,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, *plead for them.* *Chap.22. 2.& 23.36.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‖Or, *sware*, and so verse 6, &c *Exod.3.8. and 4.31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod. 13. 18. 10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

†Heb *made them to know.* 11 And I gave them my statutes, and †shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

*Levit. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5 Gal. 3. 12. 12 Moreover also, I gave them my *sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod. 20. 8. & 31. 13, &c & 35. 2 Deut. 5. 12 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them in the *wilderness to consume them.

*Exod. 16 27. *Num. 14. 29. & 26. 65. 14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols. 545

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD. *Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have †committed a trespasse against me. †Heb. *have caused a trespasse.*

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. ‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was,* or *Bamah.*

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant. ‖ Or, *a delivering.*

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD,

there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, *chief.*

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. *ſavour of reſt.*

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth field;

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Heare the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the king dome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhal be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *ſhall go into water.*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, *it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth every tree.*

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, *they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people.*

* Jer. 31. 19

13 ‖ Becauſe *it is* a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when the triall hath been, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

† Heb. *hand to hand.*

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‖ Or, *glittering, or fear.*

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

‖ Or, *ſharpened.*

† Heb. *ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chooſe thou a place, chooſe *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. *mother of the way.*

‖ Or, *knives.*

† Heb. *teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering* rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, *battering rammes.*

† Heb. *rammes.*

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‖ to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, *for the oathes made unto them.*

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſins do appear: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

†Heb. perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no *more* untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter *it is* furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall have* an end.

‖Or, cauſe it to return.

30 ‖Shall I cauſe *it* to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men, *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‖Or, burning.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, *wilt thou ‖judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

*Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.

‖Or, plead for.

†Heb. city of bloods.

†Heb. make her know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth bloud in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

*2. Kings 21. 16.

5 Thoſe that be neare, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* †infamous, *and* much vexed.

†Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed bloud.

‡ Heb. arm.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed bloud: & in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

†Heb. men of ſlanders.

*Lev. 18. 8. and 20. 11.

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Lev. 18. 19.

‖Or, every one.

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

* Lev. 18. 20. Jer. 5. 8.

‖ Or, every one.

‖ or, by lewdneſſe.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed bloud: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Lev. 18. 9

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have *ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midſt of thee.

*Chap. 21. 17.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhalt be profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace, they are *even* the † droſſe of ſilver.

†Heb. droſſes.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 † *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

† Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt threof.

* Matt. 23. 14.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

†Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her *princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed bloud, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

*Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or, deceit.

†Heb. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

†Heb. *bestowed her whoredomes upon them.* ‡Heb. *the choise of the children of Assur.*

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were ‡the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17.23.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.* † Heb. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.*

12 She doted upon the *Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

* 2. Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

†Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

‡Heb. *children of Babel.*

17 And the ‡ Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

†Heb. *loosed* or *disjointed.*

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

†Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.

‖ Or, *plead for.*

37 That they have committed adulterie, and bloud *is* in their hands, & with their idols have they committed adulterie, and have also caused

their

their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

*2. Kings 21. 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men †to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

†Heb. *coming.*

41 And satest upon a †stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

†Heb. *honourable.* *Prov. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men †of the common sort *were* brought ‖Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

†Heb. *of the multitude of men.* ‖Or, *drunkards.*

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them?*

†Heb. *her whoredomes.*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud *is* in their hands.

*Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them †to be removed and spoiled.

†Heb. *for a removing and spoil.*

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‖Or, *single them out.*

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of EZekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

‖Or, *heap.*

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

*Nah. 3. 1. Heb. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither wil I spare, neither wil I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shal thy tears † run down.

†Heb. *go.*

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

†Heb. *be silent.* †Heb. *upper lip*, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

†Heb. *the pity of your soul.*

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. *the lifting up of the soul.*

552 26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

*Jer.49.1, &c. 2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the †men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

†Heb. *children.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the †feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

†Heb. *hand.* †Heb. *foot.* †Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *a prey.*

*Jer.48.1, &c. 8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the †side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

†Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

† Heb. *by revenging revengements.*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖sea-coast.

‖ Or, *haven of the sea.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

†Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, *poure out the engine of shot.*

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

†Heb. *according to the entrings of a citie broken up.*

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, & make a prey of thy merchandise, & they shall break down thy walls, & destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

†Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

*Isa.24.8. Jer.7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

†Heb. *trem-blings.*

*Rev.18.9 17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

† Heb. *of the seas.*

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

†Heb. *terrours.* 21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

†Heb. *perfect of beauty.*

†Heb. *heart* 4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

†Heb. *built.* 5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖† the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖Or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well inclosed.*

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

†Heb. *the daughter.* ‖Or, *purple and scarlet.*

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖† calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖Or, *stoppers of chinks.* †Heb. *strengthners.*

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs. 553

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖Or, *merchandise.*

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

†Heb. *works*

‖Or, *chrysoprase.*

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖Or, *rosin.*

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

‖Or, *Meuzal.*

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

† Heb. *clothes of freedome.*

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

†Heb. *they were the merchants of thy hand.*

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖Or, *excellent things.* †Heb. *foldings.*

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

†Heb. *heart.*

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Rev.18.9 &c. ‖Or, *even with all.* †Heb. *heart.*

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖Or, *waves.*

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When

554

33 When thy waves went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

†Heb. terrours. ‡ Heb. ſhalt not be for ever.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and ‡ never *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

†Heb. heart. * Iſa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel; there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wiſdome and with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures:

†Heb. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome.

5 † By thy great wiſdome, *and* by thy traffick haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt up the ſumme full of wiſdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the ‖ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖beryll, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖Or, rubie. ‖Or, chryſolite. ‖Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have ſet thee ſo; thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God; thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more. †Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall have executed judgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and bloud into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking brier unto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, ſpoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourty yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

* Pſal. 74. 13, 14. Iſa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe,

C 30th

derneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou
†Heb. *face of the field.* ſhalt fall upon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been
2.Kings 18.21. Iſa.36.6. a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loyns to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, *and* they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD; becauſe he hath ſaid, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land
†Heb. *waſtes of waſte.* of Egypt † utterly waſte and deſolate, from
†Heb. *Seveneh.* the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, & her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeares, and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the
Iſa.19.23 Jer.46.26. * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into
‖Or, *birth.* the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ ha-
†Heb. *low.* bitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take
†Heb. *ſpoil her ſpoil, and prey her prey.* her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for
‖Or, *for his hire.* his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ‖Or, *fear.* ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all †Heb. *Phut* the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of †Heb. *children.* the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhal be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed. †Heb. *broken.*

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell †Heb. *drought.* the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by †Heb *the fulneſſe thereof.* the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images *Zech.13. 2.* to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judge- ‖Or, *Tanis.* ments in No.

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multi- ‖Or, *Peluſium.* tude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phi- ‖Or, *Heliopolis.* beſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ‖Or, *Pubaſtus.* ſhall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes ‖Or, *ſtreamed.* of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne

556

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

†Heb. *fair of branches.*

4 The waters ‖made him great, the deep ‖set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖Or, *nourished.* ‖Or, *brought him up.* †Heb. *conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖when he shot forth.

‖Or, *when it sent them forth.*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

*Dan.4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

*Gen.2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

†Heb. *in doing he shal. do unto him.*

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

†Heb. *to be black.*

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖Or, *dragon*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a companie of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

*Chap.12. 13.and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy bloud ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ Or, *extinguish.* *Isa.13.10 Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Mat.24.29

8 All

†Heb. *light of the lights in heaven.* †Heb. *them dark.* †Heb *provoke to anger, or grief*

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oyl, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her, the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ‖ ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, *the ſword is ſent.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, *diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

†Heb. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

†Heb. *given, or put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards ſinners. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods indignation upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

†Heb. *a land when I bring a ſword upon her.*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

†Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man,

558

man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the * shepherds of Israel, propheſie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus

---

‡ Heb. judgement and justice.

† Heb. to devoure him.

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Heb. they make loves, or jests.

† Heb. a song of loves.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so vers. 8.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

†Heb. *according to the seeking.*

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, & feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † hegoats.

†Heb *small cattel of lambes and kids.*

†Heb. *great he goats.*

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

*Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, & delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

* Isa. 11. 1; Jer. 23. 5.
‖ Or, *for renown.*
† Heb. *taken away.*

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*John 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

†Heb. *desolation and desolation.*

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the bloud of* the children of Israel, by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

‖ Or, *hatred of old.*
† Heb. *powred out the children.*
† Heb. *hands.*

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate; and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

†Heb. *desolation and desolation.*

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal. 83. 4, 12.
‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

†Heb. *to devoure.*

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

† Heb. *magnified.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee; thou shalt be desolate, O mount

560 mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, to be by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

*Chap.6.2 ALso thou sonne of man, propheſie unto the *mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore propheſie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they *profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. *Isa 52.5. Rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes. ‖ Or, *you*.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthineſse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. *Jer.32.39 Chap.11. 19.

27 And I will put my *spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*. *Chap.11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanneſses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil waves, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by

35 And

† Heb. because for because.

‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.*

‖ Or, *borders*, or *dales*.

‖ Or, *cause to fall.*

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap.28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

*Chap.17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the †holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. flock of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

‖ Or, champion.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 561

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Joh.10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

*Isa.40.11 Jer.23.5. and 30.9. Chap.34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

*Psal.89.3 Chap.34. 25. *2. Cor.6. 16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

*Chap.11. 20. & 14.11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

*Rev.20.8 ‖ Or, prince of the chief.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And *I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great

*Chap.39. 2.

company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

† Heb. navel.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those daves *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towers or stairs.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues, or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. to devoure.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares.

‖ Or, javelins. ‖ Or, makes fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes ‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day

day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out †men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he †set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak †unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, & come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither. 563

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, & went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, & the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

4 Heb. men of continuance.

† Heb. build.

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Heb. great goats.

* Chap. 36. 23.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

* Joel 1. 28 Acts 2. 17.

‖ Or, upon which.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

† Heb. closed.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within

564

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‖ Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or *porches.*

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the step.*

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, *andirons*, or *two hearth stones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, *ward*, or, *ordinance*; and so vers. 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *entrance.*

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, & the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

† Heb. *side chamber over side chamber.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

‖ Or, *three and thirty times*, or *foot.*

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred

entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† Heb. be holden.

† Heb. it was made broader and went round.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖galleries thereof on the one side, & on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, several walks, or walks with pillars.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windows, & the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

† Heb. cieling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

† Heb. measures.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, & the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

† Heb. post.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof, two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.

565

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north doore, & the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallerie against gallerie in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did eat of those. ‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖ the entry on the east-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he that brought me, ‖ Or, as he came.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shal put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

566

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

†Heb. winde. 16 He measured the east-†side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

*Chap. 1.24.

*Chap. 1.4 and 8.4. ‖Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2,5.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

‖Or, for there was but a wall between me and them. 8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

‖Or, summe, or number. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the †bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

†Heb. bo- some. †Heb. lip.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So †the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

†Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God. †Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

†Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, thank offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, & uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance*; and so vers. 14, & 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place:* but they shall bear their shame, & their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat & the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court & within. 567

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, *in sweating places.* † Heb. *in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, & they shal put on other garments, & they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Levit. 21. 13.

† Heb. *thrust forth.* † Heb. *from a priest.*

23 And they shal teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, & cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

* Levit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9 & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, *chief.* * Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29, 30. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 12.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl, or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. Levit. 22. 8

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of Land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.* † Heb. *holiness.*

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, *void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place.*

568

4 The holy *portion* of the land ſhall be for the prieſts the miniſters of the ſanctuary, which ſhall come neare to miniſter unto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And the five and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth ſhall alſo the Levites the miniſters of the houſe have for themſelves, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the city five thouſand broad, and five and twenty thouſand long over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion:* it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the poſſeſſion of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion* and before the poſſeſſion of the city, from the weſt-ſide weſt-ward and from the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward; and the length *ſhall be* over againſt one of the portions, from the weſt-border unto the eaſt-border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt of* the land ſhall they give to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulſions.

*Levit. 19. 35, 36.

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

*Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖ Or, *kid.*

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

† Heb *ſhall be for.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

‖ Or, *with.*

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuarie.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſin-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the foure corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſinne-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes without blemiſh, daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſinne-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

*Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day, *ſhall be* ſix lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, & ſix lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth gate: and he that entreth by the way of the ſouth gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And

Ch: 47. 3 to 5. Vs.

I. This may be applied to the gradual Discoveries of ye plan of salvn. 1. In ye patriarchal age. 2. In ye giving of ye Law. 3 In ye ministry of John ye Baptist. 4. In ye full manifestation of Xty by communicating of ye H. G.

II. To ye growth of a Xtn = ye grace & ye G. There is 1. The seed of ☉. 2. The blade of ye seed. 3. ye ear out of ye blade & 4. The full corn in ye ear.

III. To ye discovery of ye infant Xtn rev^d - of ye many of G-s. He is 1. a little child, born of G- & above; begins to taste ye bread of life & live on ye food.

2. He grows in stature & strength to a young man

3. He becomes matured = ye Divine life, & has = ye^m sen, or exercised so as to become a father in Xt.-

IV. To ye progress of Xty shall make ☉.

1. There shall only a few poor fishermen.

2. Then many Jews

3. Then ye Gentiles in Asia Minor & Greece

4. The Continent & Isles of Europe

5. now spread - ye Africa - Asia & America.

Divine Love in Ch.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. *of his yeare.* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning; the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.* † Heb. *cornered.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb. *waters of the ankles.*

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. *waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen *this*? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. *lip.* * Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, *plain.*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. *two rivers.*

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim; they shall be *a place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, *and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *shall come up.* ‖ Or, *principall.* ‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.* * Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, *sware.* * Gen. 27. 7 and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan,

570 zar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

†Heb. *from between.*

18 And the east side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

‖Or, *Meribah.* ‖Or, *valley.* ‖Or, *toward Teman.*

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side ‖ south-ward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 13 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions, and gates of the citie.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, & *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

‖Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.* ‖Or, *ward, or, oblation.*

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion.* †Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar, *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea. ‖Or, *Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot

lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand & five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. 571

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the citie from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there. † Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. * 2. Kings 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. † Heb. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king. † Heb. sadder. ‖ Or, term, or, continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ‖ Or, the steward.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink. † Heb. of pulse. † Heb. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. ‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm. † Heb. wisdome of understanding

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He slaying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second year of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, & the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. * Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation

572

pretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap.3. 29.

†Cald. made pieces

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖Or, see, chap.5.17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

†Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon,

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

†Cald. returned. ‖ Or, chief marshal. †Cald. chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

†Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, *Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

*Psal.113. 2. and 115 18

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

†Cald. that I have found. †Cald. children of the captivity of Judah

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the later dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

†Cald. hath made known

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

†Cald. came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

†Cald. was seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as verse 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver & the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, & subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as

as thou sawest the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖Or, *brittle.*

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with mirie clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

†Cald. *this with this.*

†Cald. *their dayes.* *Chap 4.3 34 and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Micah 4.7. Luke 1.33.

44 And in †the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, *which shall never be destroyed: and the †kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

†Cald. *kingdome thereof.*

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

‖Or, *which was not in hand.* †Cald. *after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and

*Chap. 4.9

* chief of the governours over all the wise-men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, & the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

†Cald. *with might.*

4 Then an herald cried †aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

†Cald *they command.* ‖Or, *singing* †Cald *symphonie.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, ‖† dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, †have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

†Cald. *have set no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖Or, *of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fierie furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. *filled.*

20 And he commanded the †most mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fierie furnace.

†Cald. *mighty of strength.*

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, *mantles.* ‖Or, *turbants.*

22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

†Cald. *word.* ‖Or, *spa*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his ‖ counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖Or, *counsellours.*

25 He

374

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and †they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

†Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

†Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellours being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be *† cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

†Cald. a decree is made by me. †Cald. error. *Chap. 2. 5 †Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

†Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

†Cald. it was seemly before me.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* * an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 2. 44.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

*Chap. 2. 48.

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

*Cald. I was seeing.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried †aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

†Cald. with might.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron & brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise-men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven,

*Chap. 5. 21, &c.

Jv. 25. The M. H ruleth in ☉ o men & giveth it to whom he will.

That ☉ owes its existence ... | he established ... laws & put y^e wheels ... is so self-evid^t.
But did he | exhaust ...? - | inactive ...? Did he cast it off | as an orphan ☉,
deprived o^f paternal care, & left to shift for itself? No - as ☉ at first | creat^d ☉ ...
little | subjects ... to their respect^e spheres ☉ ... in | nat^l ☉ events / accomplished
& to | laws y^e first establ^d, y^t it is his agency | still continues | laws, & carries | ...
in | rational ☉ - | ... free agents, y^t | liberty is y^t inconsist^t with y^e sov^n dom^n,
nor does it exempt | ☉ it. Tho' he | use ☉ 2^{nd} causes, he yet seems to | imbark
his | y^e important truths - | fundamental to | relig^n. Our service, y^e | sol^n meeting if ...
For y^e | are assembled. | but enlarge on | numerous & confirm^g successes ... The
public affairs ... | subject y^t to continue / | | successes | owing to | gracious
interpos^n ☉ M. H | exhibit^d ... | am | sure | to ... see: mankind | usually prone ...
Fail to | ☉ me ... the truth y^t | am | sent to prove in | discourse - viz - | | M. H
is | sole disposer o^f | fates ☉ & | events o^f war y^t | trust, will appear evid^t to | con-
consider^n | particulars | by - | testimony | Scripture -
Consid^r | nat^l ... he is sup^d since | may be created ☉ some imp^t purpose.
But to be | such a purpose ... | is | to be consist^t with y^e | rom or^l
caballic ☉ y^e | day - y^t | to be | ...
prin^l just ... but how can he be so | ... it is true individuals | do ...
he is sup^d in y^e | ... but how y^t | be delayed | in | ☉ unless he hinder | rein ...
To | he | many | concerns | many cant^s ... in detail | ☉ call^d | no - patient ...
His power - influence - | | many ... | ☉ is as easy to | as ...
He is | Invisible - Invincible - ☉. i.e. - Can he | be an unconcerned ...
The testimony | Scripture. The Scripture assert | ☉ gov^t to be supreme, & Dan. iv. 35.
It is universal. Thus Psalmist - The Psalm - ... ☉ ... 103. 19. He doeth ☉ | as
This universal | course implies | particular gov^t | care o ☉'s & ^{ev}. Thus | learn ☉ M.
H gov^t is so | ... as to extend to | ultimate & minute | ... pt - o ^{er} & ^{ev}, | to men &
he dist^s to | beast - food & to .... Behold | fowls o^f | air .... Matt. xi ... are | ye ...
& sheaths | grass ... Are | 2 sparrows ... Now if | tares care o | grass, & heaven

The Sh^ts, moreov^r assert)) gov^t of ij supreme Dr to ~ Sov^n pleas^r.
Promots, says P, cometh neither f... ij) judge - He smiteth... He changeth
) t & season... he remov^th Kings... The M. H. T. Come behold) wks of L.
One of argum^t in fav^r of) doctrine diligently & many remarkable & obs pretermitted
circumst^ces ~ often occur to bring about) y important events.) What a chain
of remarkble circumst^ces & linked togr in) case of Joseph! - The hatred of ~ B- his
sent... Providence ready to destroy - -) Pharaoh by a Dr of Sh^ts exactly at) juncture -
Unanimity in determining to kill him to) J - ~ B given up into) hands of Potiphr -
~ advancem^t in ~ house - ~ temptation by P Wife - ~ resistance of) temptation - ~ im-
prisonm^t in county Jail -) dreams of) Butler & B - & Lastly) dream of P - &) so in
circumst^ces linked togr to bring about) revolution of Egypt & Fam^e -) advancem^t of J to be 2nd ruler
of) Nation & subsist of ~ ages & numerous B in) Land. Such a remarkable concurrence
of events bring^g about such important ends & convinces us of) interpos^n of a Divine Ag^t
in hum^n affairs.) And here I can't help calls to y^r mind a remarkable circumst^ce
~ seems to ow^r) hitherto cause of) defeat of) Fr: in Russia in) last campaign.
If I recollect right,) French Ruler calculated on) continuance of favorable in d S.
& boasted of) sp^dy & he sh'd speedy accomplishm^t. His calculations were) due
to) usual State of) weather) season. But ~ Clim & constitution - ~ counsels of Supr
) Athnor here over-ruled y schemes of men &) Lord ~ Almighty. - Thus
~ Troops became dispirited - death & horror & blood^sh^d - Your ~ army - Wch
upwards 100^d - was victim to) unusual severity of) climate, & all ~ veter^n soldiers of mo
I say) perished in) circumst^ce & also rec: if was by accidently) hinge of y
bod: about) destructs all) J, & also rec: of) destructs all) fut^r enemies & arisen.
So) literally) ruin of) French cause has principally ow^d to) imm^te interpos^n of y.
Thus it is clear) he calcul^th. J. - But admitt^g no exter^l cause had occurred
to convince us of a Div: Agency in) Events of war, still y proved) fact of)
argum^t. It is easy to prove) it is to) all:) our Govern^t) indebted of) wisdom

heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖Or, *an healing of thine error*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖Or, *upon.*

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* *an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, *What doest thou?

*Job 9. 12. Isa. 45. 9.

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, & extoll, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

†Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖† joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

†Cald. *brightnesses.* †Cald. *changed it.* ‖Or, *girdles*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Cald. *bindings*, or *knots.* †Cald. *with might.* ‖Or, *purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

†Cald. *brightnesses*

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and understanding, and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made* master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

*Chap. 2. 48. ‖Or, *grandfather.* ‖Or, *grandfather.* *Chap. 4. 9

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖Or, *of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ Or, *of a dissolver.* †Cald. *knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖Or, *grandfather.*

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy

576

thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, *ſee*, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majeſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he ſlew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he ſet up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* † Cald. *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

* Chap. 4. 32. ‖ Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe *are* all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlain.

* Cald he *is the ſonne of, &c.*

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome † *being* ‖ about threeſcore and two yeare old.

‖ Or, *now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaved. 24 His adverſaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him; and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde *it* againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ Or, *came tumultuouſly.*

7 All the preſidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counſellours and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

‖ Or, *interdict.*

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, & ſigne the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not.

* Eſther 1. 19. and 8. 8 † Cald. *paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1 Kings 8. 48. * Pſal. 55. 17.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſunne to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

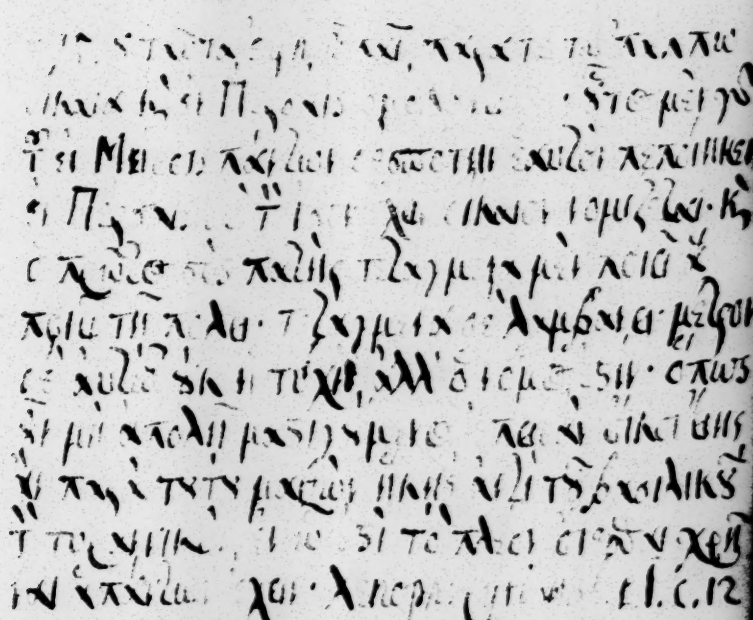
18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

‖ Or, *table.*

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with

measures & adopt-) | skill o our commandg- & | bravery o our soldiers
& | infantā- o | conduct o our enē- all proceēdⁿ- ∴ But on | points
cavlⁿ- engage us wish to occupy | rest o our & in improv- | subject o
our own individ- advantᵍᵉ- \ And in dō- & allow me to remark it
becomes us to learn & il- a lesson of gratitude- dependence,
prayer & prudence.



with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be *destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

*Chap.2. 44.& 4.3. & 7.14,27 Luke 1.33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the †power of the lions.

†Heb. *hand*

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

*Chap.1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts,* 9 *of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

†Cald. *saw.*

‖Or, *words.*

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devoure much flesh.

‖Or, *it raised up one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. 577

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: *thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

*Rev.5.11

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

*Rev.20. 12.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

†Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

*Chap.2. 44. Mic.4.7. Luke 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *breath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

†Cald. *high ones, that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† Cald. *from all those.*

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings, *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws:

578 and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

*Luke 1. 33. 27 And the *kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

‖Or, *were touched* him *in the earth.*

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

†Heb. *a horn of flight.*

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heaven.

*Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land.*

*Psal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6. ‖Or, against the host.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖Or, against ‖ Or, from him.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuarie was cast down.

‖Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖The number-bever of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

†Heb. Palmoni. ‖Or, making desolate.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

†Heb. evening morning.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

†Heb. justified.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

*Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

†Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ramme which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

†Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

†Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖Or, prosperity. *2. Mac. 9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

‖Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

*Jer. 25. 12 and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great

*Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5.

Chap VIII

v 3. Mann. Medes & Persians v. 20

5. Alexander, king of Macedon.

v. 23 v. the Romans — Newton.

v. 8. v. horns Cassander. Lysimachus
Ptolemy & Seleucus. 4 of Alexanders
Captains Newton.

v. 9 v. 4 Antiochus Epiphanes, and
the Romans Newton.

2d. The commencement of this period is fixed to the time when Order was issued for building Temple in 1st year of Artaxerxes. See Ezra vii. Seventy weeks (Dan. 9:25) or 49 years the Temple was building. 62 weeks or 434 years were from the [illegible] to the Messiah. Dan. 9, the [illegible] of the Spirit [illegible] of John Bap. [illegible] week or 7 years [illegible] week or 3½ years. [illegible] week or 3½ years in all 490 years. See Prophecy.

great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

*Baruch 1. 17. 5 'We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖Or, thou haſt, &c. 7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

*Baruc. 1. 17. 8 O Lord, *to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

*Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. and 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18 and 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c. 12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

*Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. †Heb. *intreated the face.* 13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moſes, all this evil is come upon us: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt †gotten thee *renown as at this day: we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

†Heb. *made thee a name.* *Exod. 14. 18.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, †which is called by thy name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

‖ Heb. *thereupon thy name is called.* †Heb. *cauſe to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

*Chap. 8. 16. †Heb. *with wearineſſe*, or, *flight.*

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

†Heb. *to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.*

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

†Heb. *word.* †Heb. *a man of deſires.*

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‖ to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion & †propheſie, & to anoint the moſt holy.

‖Or, *to reſtrain.* ‖Or, *to ſeal up.* †Heb. *prophet.*

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

†Heb. *ſhall return and be built.* ‖Or, *breach*, or, *ditch.* †Heb. *in ſtrait of times.*

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a floud, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ Or, *and ſhall have nothing.* ‖Or, *it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of *abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

‖ Or, *with the abominable armies* *Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being trembled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

†Heb. *great.*

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. *weeks of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

†Heb. *bread of deſires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

*Gen. 2. 14

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

†Heb. *one man.* *Rev. 1. 13 14, 15.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

580

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖*comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖Or, vigour. *Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

†Heb. moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling

†Heb. a man of desires. †Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength,

‖ Or, this servant of my lord.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengthened with himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shal come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shal not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

†Heb. shall associate themselves. †Heb. rights ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *mo* yeares then the king of the north.

†Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖Or, shall warre,

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, & with much riches.

†Heb. at the end of times of yeares.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

†Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

†Heb. the city of munitions. †Heb. the people of his choices.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ †glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖Or, goodly land. †Heb. the land of ornaments.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖Or, much uprightnesse: or equall conditions. †Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the iles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

†Heb. for him. †Heb. his reproch.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the

forte

v. 4. vid Chap 8th. v. 8th.

v 5. South Ptolemy. he that was strong above him is Seleucus Nicanor.

v 6. Ptolemy. Philadelphus. Antiochus Theus.

v 7. & 9 Ptolemy Euergetes. — king of the north. Seleucus Callinicus

v. 10. the Son of Seleucus. Callinicus ... ; Seleucus Ceraunus & Antiochus magnus.

v. 11. Ptolemy Philopator — King of the north. set forth the mul. but taken or destroyed by Ptol. Phil.

v 12. Ptolemy. Philopator

v. 14. South Ptolemy Epiphanes

Chap XI

v. 17. Antiochus gave his Daughter to Ptolemy

v. 2 3 Kings. Cambyses the Son of Cyrus. Smerdis the magian. Darius the Son of Hystaspes — 4th Xerxes — Artaxerxes

v. 18. Antiochus turns his arms against the Romans — a Prince means the roman Generals.

v. 3 Alexander.

v 20. Seleucus Philopator

v. 21 Antiochus Epiphanes

v. 25 Antiochus goes against Egypt.

v. 27. Antiochus & Ptolemy Philometor.

v. 29 Antiochus goes to Egypt again

v 30. Ships of Chittim the Romans

v. 31 — 43. Bp. Newton supposes all that is said in these verses more properly to belong to the Romans & Antichrist than to Antiochus.

v 44. 45. These verses accordg to Newton have not been fulfilled

fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all. 581

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, & seal the book even to the time of the end: many shal run to & fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And

†Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe over.
†Heb. angers.
‖Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.
†Heb. think his thoughts.
†Heb. their hearts.
‖Or, astonisheth.
‖Or, cause to dissemble.
‖Or, by them.
‖Or, munitions.
†Heb. Maozzim, or as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.
†Heb. things desired.
†Heb. fortresses of munitions.
†Heb. a price.
‖Or, goodly land.
†Heb. land of delight, or ornament
†Heb. send forth.
‖Or, goodly.
†Heb. mountain of delight of holinesse.
*Mat. 25. 46.
John 5. 29.
‖Or, teachers.
*Mat. 13. 43.
†Heb lip.
*Chap. 10. 5.
‖Or, from above.
*Rev. 10. 5
‖Or, part.

582

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and †the abomination that ‖maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

†Heb. *to set up the abomination, &c.*

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

‖Or, *astonisheth.*

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖Or, *and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will †avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

†Heb. *visit.*

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖That is, *not having obtained mercy.*

†Heb. *I will not adde any more to.*

‖Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

‖That is, *not my people.*

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sonnes of the living God.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖Or, *instead of that.*

*Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah,

‖That is, *my people.*

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *she is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

‖That is, *having obtained mercy.*

*Isa 50. 1. *Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

*Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

†Heb. *drinks.*

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

†Heb. *wall a wall.*

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

†Heb. *new wine.*

‖Or, *wherewith they made Baal.*

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖Or, *take away.*

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

†Heb. *folly or villany.*

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will †destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

†Heb. *make desolate.*

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖Or, *friendly.*

†Heb. *to her heart.*

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of

hope,

hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me ‖ Ithi; and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, *my husband*
‖ That is, *my lord.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a *covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the ſword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down ſafely.

*Job 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they ſhall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

*Rom.9. 26. 1.Pet.2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

†Heb. *of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfhomer of barley.

†Heb. *lethech.*

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

*Deut.21. 13.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

†Heb. *a ſtanding, or ſtatue.*

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

*Jer.30.9. Ezek.34. 23. *Iſa.2.2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

*Mic.6.2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

†Heb. *bloods.*

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

†Heb. *cut off.*

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me; ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

†Heb. *cut off.*

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

†Heb. *lift up their ſoul to their iniquitie.*

9 And there ſhall be * like people, like prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

*Iſa.24.2. †Heb. *viſit upon.*

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough; they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe: becauſe they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

†Heb. *ceaſe to return.*

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſk counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand, ſhall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, *ſhall I not, &c.*
‖ Or, *be puniſhed.*

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

* 1.Kings 12.29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is ſowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame do love, Give ye.

†Heb. *is gone.* † Heb. *ſhields.*

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements againſt the prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye eare, O houſe of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye have been a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, *and, &c.* † Heb. *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

†Heb. *they will not give.*

4 †‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the midſt of them, and they have not known the LORD.

‖ Or, *their doings will not ſuffer them.*

584

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, a worm

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Jareb: or to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. till they be guiltie.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the raine; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or, mercy, or kindnesse

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

‖ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles 5. 1 Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ Or, ſtormy for bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. with one shoulder, or to agreement. ‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. evils. † Heb. ſtripeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. ſay not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, the raiſer will ceaſe. ‖ Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, applied

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. ſprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Heb. ſpoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

‖ Or, chaſtened.

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver

silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, *standing corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. *lovers.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

‖ Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a *reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Jer. 44. 17.

‖ Or, *in, &c.*

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them; and the new wine shall fail in her.

‖ Or, *wine-fat.*

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

† Heb. *spoil.*

‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.*

† Heb. *the desire.*

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

† Heb. *man of the spirit*

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, *against*

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

* Judg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse; I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. *that casteth the fruit.*

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

† Heb. *the desires.*

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖ Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.*

† Heb. *statues, or standing images.*

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, *he hath divided their heart.*

† Heb. *he-head.*

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, *chemarims.*

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

† Heb *the face of the water.*

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isa. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, *when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim

† Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*

586 to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap
*Jer.4.3. in mercy: *break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquitie, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as
*2.Kings 18.34. and 19.13 Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of
†Heb. *the evil of your evil.* † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved
*Mat.2.15 him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that
†Heb. *lift up.* † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most
†Heb. *together they exalted not.* high, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim?
*Gen.19. 24. Amos 4. 11. mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah
‖Or, *with the most holy* yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, & they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with
†Heb. *visit upon.* Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother *by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:
*Gen.25. 26. †Heb. *was a prince, or behaved himself princely.*

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.
*Gen.32. 24, &c.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.
*Gen.35. 9,10. *Exod.3. 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.
‖Or, *Canaan* ‖Or, *deceive*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.
‖Or, *all my labours suffice me not; he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.* †Heb. *which.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.
†Heb. *by the hand.*

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
*Chap.4. 15. & 9.15

12 And Jacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.
*Gen.28.5 *Gen.29. 20,28.

13 *And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.
*Exod.12. 50,51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.
†Heb. *with bitternesses.* †Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and
†Heb. *they adde to sinne.* have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse
‖Or, *the sacrificers of men.* the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.
*Isa.43.11 Chap.12.9

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſse in the land of † great drought.
†Heb. *droughts.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.
†Heb. *the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.
†Heb. *in thy help.*

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges

of

"Monarchy became, at length, | settled
government of the Jews, after a succes-
sion of other forms. This, indeed, was by
| consent of | ple, & is one means by wch
God facilitated | erection of past- govern-
ments; & tho' he gave them a king in
his anger, it was not bec: he had any
peculiar dyation to Monarchy; but
because they cast them off, preferring
this new form of Govt to that glorious
Theocracy which cd not possibly be
Equalled."

v. 2. וְקַח־טוֹב & accipe bonum — Lat.

Hosea 14. 1-2. — Here we have

I. An exhort[n] to repentance. — II. A reason of it stated — & III. Suitable direct[ns] & attend[d] to it. Take y[r] w[ds] & say unto...

I. i.e. 1. to wh[m] exhort[n] was given — to Israel....

2. It was given to return unto [Jehovah]. This implies a return to — With humility — (y[t] a deep sense of sin may be) He is [Jehovah] — of Angels..... infinitely holy — inflexibly just.....!

With submiss[n] to [His] authority. As Lord he had a claim to [His] services...

With filial confidence in — Thy God.... In — strength — wholly...

II. i.e. — Israel had fallen into [the] sin of Idolatry XIII. 2. — of Ingratitude XI. 3. — & Unfaithfulness X. 1. — into all sin X[erse] 13.

By [the] iniquity [they] had fallen [from] [the] favour of G — & com[n] — y — into [the] under [the] threat[s] of — wrath....

How got [the] reason [to] shd return unto —! — And does [the] same reason exist in resp[t] to ourselves? ———

III. i.e. — Take y[r] words. — There are

(1) [the] words & heart. — Not [the] offer[g] & sacrifice — Take away [the] sin[s] — all [the] guilt of iniquity.... all [the] remission — of sin:

all [the] love & devotion — of [the] heart.

(2) — Receive us graciously. [The] Hebrew [word] we render [to] receive — to — support — to a sense of — favour — graciously — i.e. freely — as a mere matter of grace.....

Thus [the] Apostle directed & says — "So y[r] render [the] calves of [your] lips" [Heb. 13. 15.] by — [the] [Septuagint] — a sense of [the] acceptance — to [the] favour of [God] & [the] calves of [the] lips [are] acceptable — address — Those [who] return to [the] Lord — 2 — Those [who] not.

of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

*1.Sam.8. 5,&c. and 15.23. and 16.1.

11 I gave thee* a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath. *See other side.*

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay† long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. a time.

†Heb. the hand. *1.Cor.15 54,55.

14 I will ransome them from† the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſse, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all† pleasant vessels.

*Ezek.19. 12.

†Heb. vessels of desire

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, & their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‖Or, give good. *Heb.13. 15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and† cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖Or, blossome. †Heb. strike †Heb. shall go.

6 His branches† shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, blossome. ‖Or, memorial.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaints.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

†Heb: the residue of the palmer-worm.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

†Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and† barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

‖Or, ashamed.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a ‖ solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

*Chap.2. 15. ‖Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day, for* the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

*Isa.13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The† seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

†Heb. grains.

18 How do the beasts grone! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderneſse.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

‖Or, *cornet.* BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds & of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

†Heb. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

†Heb. *pot.*

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖Or, *dart.*

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, *the ſunne and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Iſa.13.10 Ezek.32.7

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

*Jer.30.7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph.1.15

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *Jer.4.1. * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart & not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* *Exod.34. 6. Pſal. 86.5. Jonah 4.2. * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

*Jonah 3.9

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

*Chap.1. 14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖Or, *uſe a by-word againſt them.* *Pſal.42. 10. and 79 10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *armie*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

†Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the later rain in the firſt *moneth*:

‖Or, *a teacher of righteouſneſſe.* †Heb *according to righteouſneſſe.*

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great armie which I ſent among you.

* Levit.26 4. Deut.11. 14.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

*Iſa.44.3. Acts 2.17

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap.3. 15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* *whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

*Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people, 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea,

62 D 2

v. 15, 16, 17 It shd seem fm these vers. yt yt
ims upon any publick Calam: made even yt
very Childn yt suck at the breast fast.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly †pleasant things.

†Heb. *desirable.*

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto †the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

†Heb. *the sonnes of the Grecians*

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: †prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

†Heb *sanctifie.*

10 * Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

* Isa. 2. 4. ‖ Or, *sithes.*

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, *the* LORD *shall bring down.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse is great. *Rev. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, *concision, or threshing.*

15 The * sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining. * Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. * Jer. 25. 30 Amos 1. 2. †Heb. *place of repair, or harbour.*

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be †holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more. †Heb. *holinesse.* * Rev. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim. * Amos 9. 13. †Heb. *go.*

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. ‖ Or, *abide.*

21 For I will cleanse their bloud *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion. ‖ Or, *even I the* LORD *that dwelleth in Zion*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgements upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake. * Zech. 14. 5.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither. * Jer. 25. 30 Joel 3. 16.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

‖ Or, *yea for foure.* ‖ Or, *convert it, or let it be quiet:* and so vers. 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven, & him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *Bikath-aven.* ‖ Or, *Bethaden.*

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2. Chron 28. 18. ‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant. †Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and †did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever. †Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, & for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border. ‖ Or, *divided the mountains.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away

590 away *the punishment* thereof, because he *burnt
*2.King 3 27. the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn
*Chap. 8. 6. away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto
‖Or, young woman. the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink
‖Or, *such as have fined, or mulcted.* the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before
*Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31 Josh. 24. 8 them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

*Exod. 12. 51. 10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink,
*Chap. 7. 12, 13. and commanded the prophets, *saying, Prophesie not.

‖Or, *I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.* 13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, & the strong shal not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

†Heb. *his soul*, or *life* 15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

†Heb. *strong of his heart.* 16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

†Heb. *visit upon.* 2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

†Heb. *give forth his voice.* 4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in
‖Or, *not run together.* a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, *and shall not the Lord do somewhat* 7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.
‖Or, *oppressions.*

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robberie in
‖Or, *spoil.* their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd
†Heb. *delivereth.* † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damascus *in* a couch.
‖Or, *on the beds feet.*

13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the
‖Or, *punish Israel for.* transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall
‖Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.* cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after
†Heb. *three yeares of dayes.* † three yeares.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with
† Heb. *offer by burning.* leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
†Heb. *so ye love.*

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied:

yet

yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the way.*

† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not *Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

*Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

*Job 9. 9. and 38. 31.

*Chap. 9. 6

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. *spoil.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

*Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb. *vineyards of desire.*

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ Or, *a ransome.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken. 591

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

*Psal. 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

*Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

*Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

‖ Or, *smell your holy dayes.*

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Heb. *roll.*

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

*Acts 7. 42.

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

‖ Or, *Siccuth your king.*

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel & shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

*WO to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

*Luke 6. 24.

‖ Or, *are secure.*

*Exod. 19. 5.

‖ Or, *firstfruits.*

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

*Ezek. 12. 27.

*Chap. 5. 18.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

‖ Or, *habitation.*

‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

‖ Or, *quavet.*

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*

† Heb. *breache.*

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, & the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed:

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre

*Jer. 51. 14.

the

592

the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, *they will not, or have not.*

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, *droppings.*

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderness.

‖ Or, *valley.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziah's judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the later growth, and lo, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, *green worms.*

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee; ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, *who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?*

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or, *sanctuary.*

† Heb. *house of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, *wilde figs.*

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. *from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, & thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. *shall howl.*

† Heb. *be silent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, *moneth*

† Heb. *open.*

† Heb. *perverting the balances of deceit.*

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a floud; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, *chapiter, or knop.* ‖ Or, *wound them.*

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jer. 44. 11

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spheres.* † Heb. *ascensions.* * Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, *bundle.* § Chap. 5. 8

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

* Jer. 47. 4

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. *cause to move.* † Heb. *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build *it* as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. *hedge or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Heb. *draweth forth.* ‖ Or, *new wine.* * Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, & drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

* Jer. 49. 14

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

* Jer. 49. 16

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49. 9.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

‖ Or, *gleanings.*

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out! *how* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. *the men of thy peace.* † Heb. *the men of thy bread.* ‖ Or, *of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 29. 14 Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.* † Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, *forces.*

594

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20. * Luke 1. 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39 Jonas.

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. cast forth. † Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

† Heb. with great feare. † Heb. may be silent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. † Heb. went.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. stood. † Heb sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

* Mat. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

† Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the grave.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the flouds compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

† Heb. heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69. 1

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. cuttings off. ‖ Or, the pit.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice

voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

*Psal.50. 14,23. and 116. 17. Hos. 14.2. Heb.13.15

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes journey)

†Heb. *of God.*

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh *beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

*Mat.12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

†Heb. *said.* †Heb. *great men.*

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

*Joel 2.14

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

*Chap.1.3 *Exod.34. 6. Psal. 86.5. Joel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, *palmerist.* †Heb. *Kikajon.* †Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-winde; and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, *Flame.*

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?* ‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.*

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‖ Or, *spared.* †Heb. *was the sonne of the night.*

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

†Heb. *heare ye people all of them.*

2 †Heare, all ye people, *hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, & let the Lord God be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

*Deut.32. 1. Isa.1.2.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his *place, and will come down, and tread upon the *high places of the earth.

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.* *Isa.26.21 *Psal.115. 3.

4 And *the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

*Deut.32. 13. and 33.29. *Psal.97.5 †Heb. *a descent.*

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

†Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah *roll thy self in the dust.

*2.Sam.1. 20. ‖ That is, *dust.* *Jer.6.26;

596

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

‖ Or, *thou that dwelleſt fairly.* † Heb. *inhabitresse.* * Isa. 47. 3. ‖ Or, *the country of flocks.* ‖ Or, *a place meare.* ‖ Or, *was grieved.* ‖ Or, *for.* ‖ That is, *a lie.* ‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.* * Isa. 22. 12

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.* ‖ Or, *instead of restoring.* * Deut. 32. 8, 9. ‖ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.* † Heb. *drop, &c.* * Isa. 30. 10 ‖ Or, *shamed.* † Heb. *upright.* † Heb. *yesterday.* † Heb. *over against a garment.* ‖ Or, *wives.* ‖ Or, *walk with the winde, and falshood.*

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Chap. 2. 11. † Heb. *from a vision.* † Heb. *from divining.* † Heb. *upon lip.* * Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. *bloods.* † Heb. *saying.* * Jer. 26. 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shal be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall

* Isa. 2. 1. &c. * Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10 ‖ Or, *sithes.*

not

not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted,

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD * ſhall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Jeruſalem.

9 Now why doſt thou crie out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſellour periſhed? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon, there ſhalt thou be delivered: there the LORD ſhall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither underſtand they his counſel: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheaves into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of chriſt. 4 His kingdome. 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelf in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt us: they ſhall ſmite the judge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlaſting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that ſhe which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the majeſtie of the name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliver *us* from the Aſſyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lion among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ ſheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift up upon thine adverſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy ſtrong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more ſoothſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *ſuch* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controverſie for unkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controverſie, & ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, *or* with ten thouſands of rivers of oyl? ſhall I give my firſt-born *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſinne of my ſoul?

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wiſdome ſhall ſee thy name:

*Zeph.3. 19.

*Dan.7.14 Luke 1.33.

*Matt.2.6. John 7.42.

†Heb. the dayes of eternity.

‖Or, rule.

†Heb princes of men.

597

†Heb. eate up.

‖Or, with her own naked ſwords.

‖Or, goate.

‖Or, ſtatues.

‖Or, enemies

*Iſa.1.2.

*Exod.12. 51. and 14 30.

*Num.22. 5. and 23.7

* Num.25. Joſh.3.

†Heb ſons of a yeare.

†Heb. belly.

*Deut.10. 12.

†Heb know the thy ſelf to walk.

‖Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which thy

598 heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖Are there yet the treasures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the †ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‖Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, & their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make *thee* ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverеſt will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

16 ¶For ‖the ſtatutes of *Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproch of my people.

‖Or, is there yet unto every man an houſe of the wicked, &c. †Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe. ‖Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

*Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6.

‖Or, he doth much keep thee, &c. *1. Kings 16. 25, 26. *1. Kings 16. 30, &c. ‖Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the ſummer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt-ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖good man is periſhed out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth †this miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

†Heb. the gatherings of ſummer.

*Pſal. 12. 1 Iſa 57. 1. ‖Or, godly, or merciſull

†Heb. the miſchief of his ſoul.

*Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖Then he that is mine enemy ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, *Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: and now †ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day that thy *walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be farre removed.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, ‖and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶‖Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed *in* Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhall lick the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities: and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖Or, *and* thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and cover her with ſhame. *Pſal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17. †Heb. ſhe ſhall be for a treading down. *Amos 9. 11, &c. ‖Or, even to ‖Or, after that it hath been. ‖Or, rule.

*Pſal. 72. 9 ‖Or, creeping things.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majeſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries; and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can †abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

‖Or, the Lord is a jealous God and a revenger, &c. *Exo. 20. 5 †Heb. that hath fury. *Exod. 34. 6, 7.

†Heb. ſtand *P.

7 The

Cl sept. 1

v. Chamachus Quarterly Cat. p. 1870

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ Or, strength.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

† Heb. a counſeller of Belial.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖ Or, if they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have been ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away. † Heb ſhorn

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Iſa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. feaſts.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

‖ HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, the diſperſer, or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

* Iſa. 10. 12
‖ Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in ſcarlet: the chariots *ſhall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖ Or, died ſcarlet.
‖ Or, fiery torches.

4 The chariots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

† Heb. their ſhow.
‖ Or, gallants.
† Heb. covering, or coverer.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

‖ Or, molten.
‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breaſts.

‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath been.
‖ Or, cauſe them to turn.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*; but none ſhall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, and their inſinite ſtore, &c.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

* Iſa. 13. 7, 8.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her chariots in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudy city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. city of bloods.
* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horſeman liſteth up both † the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes; and *there is* none end of *their* corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

† Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpear.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and * I will diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

* Iſa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and wil ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemone her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

‖ Or, nouriſhing.
† Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength; and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

* Jer. 25. 27

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be* like fig-trees with the firſt-ripe figs: if they be ſhaken they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege, fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm, make thy ſelf many as the locuſts.

600

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtarres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ ſpoileth and flieth away.

‖ Or, *ſpreadeth himſelf.*

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the ſunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, *valiant ones.*

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee ſhall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† Heb. *winkling.*

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſave!

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe *me* to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

*Job 21.7. Jer.12.1.

‖ Or, *wreſted*

5 ¶ *Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye wil not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

* Act.13. 41.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Heb. *breadths.*

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

‖ Or, *from them ſhall proceed the judgement of theſe, and the captivity of theſe.*

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

† Heb. *ſharp.* * Zeph.3.3

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup up *as* the eaſt-winde, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

† Heb. *the ſupping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces ſhall look toward the eaſt.*

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

Heb. *the oppoſition of their faces toward the eaſt.*

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Heb. *rock.* ‖ Heb. *founded.*

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

‖ Or, *grievance.*

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

‖ Or, *moving.*

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖ Or, *ſtuff.*

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

‖ Or, *dainty.* † Heb. *fat.*

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldean for unſatiableneſſe, 9 for covetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Will * ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ unto me, and what I ſhal anſwer ‖ † when I am reproved.

* Iſa.21.8. † Heb. *fenced place.* ‖ Or, *in me.* ‖ Or, *when I am argued with.* † Heb. *upon my reproof,* or, *arguing.*

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.

* Heb.10. 37.

4 Behold, his ſoul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * juſt ſhall live by his faith.

* Joh.3.36. Rom.1.17. Gal.3.11. Heb.10.38

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‖ Or, *how much more.*

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

‖ Or, *how,*

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † bloud, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. *bloods.*

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jer.22.13 ‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.* † Heb. *paw of the hand.*

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

‖ Or, *piece, or faſtening*

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ſhall ‖ anſwer it.

‖ Or, *witneſs againſt it.* * Ezek.24. 9. Nahum 3. 1.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

† Heb. *bloods.*

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and

the

‖Or, *in vain.*

the people shall weary themselves ‖ for very vanity?

‖Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.*
*Isa.11.9.

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

‖Or, *more with shame then with glory.*
*Jer.25.26

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

*Jer.10.8, 14. Zech.10.2
†Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise; it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

*Psal.11.4
†Heb. *be silent all the earth before him.*

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer remembreth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

‖Or, *according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Hebrew Shigionoth.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

†Heb. *thy report, or thy hearing.*

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

‖Or, *preserve alive.*

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖Or, *the south.*

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

‖Or, *bright beams out of his side*

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖Or, *burning diseases.*

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlasting.

‖Or, *Ethiopia.*

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖Or, *under affliction, or vanity.*

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

‖Or, *thy chariots were salvation.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

‖Or, *thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.*

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

*Josh.10.12.

11 The sunne *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine *arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

‖Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*
*Josh.10.11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

†Heb. *making naked.*

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

†Heb. *were tempestuous,*

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

‖Or, *mud.*

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖Or, *cut them in pieces.*

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

†Heb. *lie.*

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

*2.Sam.22.34. Psal.18.33

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

†Heb. *neginoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

†Heb. *by taking away I will make an end.*
†Heb. *the face of the land.*
‖Or, *idols.*

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests:

‖Or, *to the Lord.*

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

†Heb. *sanctified, or prepared.*

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the

602 LORDS sacrifice, that I will †punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

†Heb. visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a crie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh: for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

†Heb. *congealed*, or *thickened*.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse,

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Pro. 11. 4 Ezek. 7. 19

* Chap. 3. 8

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, *not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖ Or, *when, &c.*

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Heb. *make lean.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or *pelican*
* Isa. 34. 11
‖ Or, *knops, or chapiters*
‖ Or, *when he hath uncovered.*

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, *glutton.* † Heb. *city.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Jer. 23. 11. Hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. *morning by morning.*

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, *corners*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

†Heb. *lip.* †Heb. *shoulder.*

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty †because of my holy mountain.

†Heb. *in my holy.*

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

*Isa. 12 6. and 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

‖Or, *faint*

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

†Heb. *he will be silent.*

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproch of it *was* a burden.

†Heb. *the burden upon it was reproch.*

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

*Mic. 4. 7. †Heb. *I will set them for a praise.* † Heb. *of their shame.*

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD †by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

†Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.* ‖Or, *captain*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

†Heb. *set your heart on your wayes.*

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 14, 15. †Heb. *pierced through.*

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts: because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖Or, *blow it away.*

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

†Heb. *by the hand of.*

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once,

* Heb. 12. 26.

604 once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this later house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

†Heb. *with displeasure.* 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. * Mal.3.7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. * Isa.31.6. Jer.3.12. and 18.11. Ezek.18. 30. Hos.14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. ‖ Or, overtake. * Lam.1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, & he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white. ‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie. *Chap.8.2

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD †Heb.good. of hosts, My cities through †prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jerusalem, lendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, *Deut.32. 10. Psal.17.8. toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of *Isa.12.6. and 54.1. Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the *Levit.26 12. midst of thee, saith the LORD. Ezek.37. 27. 2.Cor.6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again. †Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him. ‖That is, an adversary. †Heb. to be his adversary.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD *Jude 9. that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee †places to walk among these that stand by. ‖Or, ordinance. †Heb. walks.

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* †men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH. †Heb. men of wonder. *Isa.11.1. Jer.23.5. and 33.15 Chap.6.12 Luke 1.78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, †with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof: †Heb. with her bowl. ‖Or, seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. ‖ Or, army.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the †plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth. ‖Or, *sith the seven eyes of the* LORD *shall rejoyce.* †Heb. stone of tinne. *Chap.3.9

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him,

What

606 What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyl* out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe *be*? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

†Heb. *by the hand.* ‖Or, *empty out of them ſelves* oyl into *the gold.* †Heb. *the gold.* †Heb. *ſons of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

‖Or, *every one of the people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelf guiltleſſe, as it doth.*

‖Or, *weighty piece.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond chariot black horſes,

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, and in the fourth chariot griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, These *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, *ſtrong.*

‖ Or, *winds*

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north-countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north-countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua, the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt,

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

* Chap. 3. 8

‖ Or, *branch up from under him.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captivity.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted, and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *moneth*, even thoſe ſeventy yeares, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelves*, and drink *for your ſelves*?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, & in proſperity, and

† Heb. *to intreat the face of the* LORD.

* Iſa. 58. 3.

‖ Or, *be not ye they that, &c.*

‖ Or, *are not theſe the words*

† Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*

C 7th

v 2 Hasl men are supposed to have been mossengr sent to Jer.m for y.e Jews y.t were in Babylon y.e Prudent.s of Egypt. Edwards. Antiquities. p. 134

and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the ſouth of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother.

10 And *oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; ſo *they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

†Heb. *judge judgement of truth.*
*Exod.22. 21,22. Iſa.1.23. Jer.5.28
†Heb. *they gave a backſliding ſhoulder.*
†Heb. *made heavy.*
†Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*
*Pro.1.28 Iſa.1.15 Jer.11.11. and.14.12
†Heb. *land of deſire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Jeruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGain the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girls playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be marvellous in mine eyes? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſave my people from the eaſt-countrey, and from † the weſt-countrey,

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes ‖ there was no *hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, every one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

†Heb. *for multitude of dayes.*
‖Or, *hard, or difficult.*
†Heb. *the country of the going down of the ſunne*
‖Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.*
*Hag.1.6.

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous, the vine ſhall give her fruit, and the ground ſhall give her increaſe, and the heavens ſhall give their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things. 607

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Judah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſave you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: fear not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in theſe dayes to do well unto Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and love no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came unto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Judah joy and gladneſſe, and cheerfull † feaſts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall go to another, ſaying, * Let us go ‖ † ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts: I will go alſo.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

†Heb. *of peace.*
*Epheſ.4. 25.
† Heb. *judge truth, and the judgement of peace.*
† Heb. *ſolemn, or ſet times.*
*Iſa.2.3. Mic.4.1,2.
‖Or, *continually.*
†Heb. *going*
†Heb. *to intreat the face.*

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and fear; Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth,

*Ezek.28. 3, &c.
† Heb. *bloudy.*

608

mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

*Isa 62.11 Matt 21.5 John 12. 15. ‖Or, *saving himself.*

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be** from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

*Psal. 72.8

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

‖Or, *whose covenant is by bloud.* *Isa. 61.1.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with slingstones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* ‖Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.*

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, *grow, or speak.*

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sinne, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖Or, *lightnings.*

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

*Jer. 10. 8. Habak. 2. 18. †Heb. *teraphims.* ‖Or, *answered, hat, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I †punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

†Heb. *visited upon.*

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖Or, *gallants.* ‖Or, *the fenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

†Heb. *make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖Or, *verily the poore.* ‖Or, *binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

†Heb. *was straitned for them.*

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: *that that dieth, let it die; and that that is* to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

*Jer. 15. 2. †Heb. *of his fellow, or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

‖ Or, *the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.*

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they

†Heb. *if it be good in your eyes,*

they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver. *Mat.26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the *potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. *Mat.27. 9,10.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. ‖Or, *binders*

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces. ‖Or, *hidden* ‖ Or, *bear.*

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened. *Jer.23.1. Ezek.34.2 Joh. 10.12

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem. ‖Or, *slumber, or poyson.* ‖Or, *and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God. ‖Or, *there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖ †feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. ‖Or, *abject.* †Heb. *faltering.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born. 609 *John 19. 34,37. Rev.1.7.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon. *Acts 2. 37. *2.Chron. 35.24.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart: the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; †Heb. *familias familias.*

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleannesse. †Heb. *separation for uncleannesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land. *Ezek.30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive. † Heb. *a garment of hair.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth. †Heb. *to his*

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. *Mat.26. 31. Mark 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God. *1.Pet.1. 6,7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the

610

the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at *evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein; and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, my mountains.
‖ Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
* Amos 1.1
† Heb. precious.
‖ Heb. thickneſſe.
‖ Or, the day shall be one.
* Rev. 22.5
* Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21.23
* Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3.18. Rev. 22. 1.
‖ Or, eastern
‖ Or, compassed.
‖ Or, shall abide.
‖ Or, shall abide.
‖ Or, thou also O Judah shalt.
‖ Or, against
‖ Or, punishment.
‖ Or, bridles
* Isa. 35.8. Joel 3.17. Rev. 21.27 and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

‖ Or, upon.
† Heb. from upon.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

‖ Or, bring unto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. to sacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. the face of God
† Heb. from your hand.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in

Mal: 2. 10. p^t. Have ∪ 7 1 one Father. —

Comfortable a t declar^a is, it originally was spoken as lang^s of reproof. The Priests & Law had awfully deviated & a due attention to W ordin^ces & ord^ns & had enjoined upon t. Hence in 8. the Prophet Malachi takes up t complaint & t W departed out o 1 way ---- And t he puts 1 impert interrog^a o T. Have ... as if he had d. spe W acted as 1. W no g ⊖ - as 1. W no supreme Gov^r to w W gave the Law gave an acc^t But be it known unto 1 ∪ W all one Gt: Parent — w eye is cont^d upon us, & w req^s us to be obed^t chr^n to ~ in 1 12. This lang: of reproof addressed to 1 Priests & Levit^l dispen^a may very justly be accommodated on 1 part^l occ^a to our own instructs in n^l & to 1 promote o benevol^t obj^s W now part^l in view. — Keep t in mind I shall be led to call y^r attent^n to t 2 leadg part^s implied in T. — viz. to 1 impart^l Truth & it supposes, & to our duty & result o Truth. The impt Tr: & it supposes is 1 first part^r to be noticed. And t is 1 endeav chr^n o g as 1 immortal y^e mankind. When 1 P. ask, ∪ ∪ 7 1 one Y? — No affirmative lang: 2^o & peremptorily & strongly assert 1 ∪ W. It is tantamount to 1 y positive declar^a 1 Gt^l g is 1 one Gt: Parent o 1 hum^n race. That he is so y appear strikingly evid^t & 1 folds consider^ns — He is 1 qu^l Father o all men, inas as he is W Creator. — & ~ Parental character in t sc^l 1 P y particularly allud^d to he put 1 quest^n in T. — Have... Did. Yes, M^r H^y, ∪ all indebted to ~ o our existence. When I say we, I

mean & individ^l of mankind on face of globe. It is he hath made us, &
& D^r of storm & 7 ans^rs. to Rep: says, he giveth to all life, (Act 17.25 & 26)
An & directed our eyes to Israel &c... & recognize inhab^ts as one q
in com^n & ans^r to plunder^s Arab- pitiful Sav:- from chn^s of Pole-
sable tribes of Africa- & enlight^d nations & dedicated n^s of Europe q be all
viewed as members of same universal family, & equally indebted & exist^g
to one supreme Jehovah. It is further said- & all one q in a man
as he is constant benefactor & protector of mankind. When I beheld Sun
shine^g in firmament of & mighty depose Moon reflects her silver rays & adorns
by w^ch I recollect & q^t luminar^s are dispers^d & bless^g over habitable
globe.- & same hand & moves & round to us commission & to visit
& & & n^s & tongue.

in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I
*Isa.1.11. Jer.6.20. Amos 5. 21. accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖Or, wherefore you might have blown it away.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖Or, in whose flock is.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

*Lev.26. 14,&c. Deut.28. 15,&c. 2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

‖Or, reprove. †Heb. scatter. ‖Or, it shall take you away to it. 3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, fallen in the law. 8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

‖Or, lifted up the face against. †Heb. accepted faces. 10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

*Ephes.4. 6.

‖Or, ought to love. †Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth. 11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, excellencie. †Heb. a seed of God. ‖Or, unfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. †Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? when ye say, Every one that doeth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacriledge, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Matt.11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1.76. and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

*Zech.1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if

I

612

*Gen.7.11 †Heb. empty out.

I will not open you the *windows of heaven, and †poure you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

†Heb. corrupt.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not †destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Job 21. 14.

13 ¶ Your words have been *stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

†Heb. his observation. ‡Heb. in black.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept †his ordinance, and that we have walked ‡mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

†Heb. are built. *Psal. 95. 9.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness† are set up; yea, *they that** tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

‖Or, *speciall treasure.*

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

*Luke 1. 78.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the *sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Exod. 20. 3.

4 ¶ Remember ye the *law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

*Mat 11. 14. Mark 9.11 Luke 1.17

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you *Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

C L[tt]

v. 1. 2 Gibbons Rhetoric p 259. 60.

ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη] [illegible] testamenta veteribus aliquibus, Lege, Sponsione, Testamento; quæ ita vocata sunt ut [illegible] contrarent: Apud Græcos [illegible] est [illegible] cum [illegible] διαθήκη. cui consequens est nomen διαθήκης. æque late patens. [illegible] et hinc et sponsionis sanctio. ex cum testa[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]: [illegible] autem in hoc cum [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

Newly tranſlated out of the original Greek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed, by his Majeſties ſpeciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

Atq; hæ sunt duæ diathēkai quas ἀπὸ ὀρους σινᾶ notās et cognitas ponit Paulus gal. 4. 24. atq; ut illam καινὴν dixē: 2 cor: 3. 14 ita hanc ejus respectu παλαιὰν vocat v. 6. scribimq. itidē autor ad Hebr: illam καινήν, hanc meam παλαιὰν, meamq. veterem, quam et ἠφανισμένην, id est, abrogatam vocat. Apparet nunc cūctis hanc literam literam testamenti illi non pepe, nisi eadem illā atq; eandem cum illis accepisse: non qd. non propria sua sit qd. ne contendat (est nam scilicet ἴδιος ἐκ mente primo confirmata) sed qd. eo sensu ejus usus in epperia non posset.

finis.

Εὐαγγέλιον] cetus cunctus, unus patrius, ab eu bonus
pro tua erga nos clementia. qua Deus & Xs promis-
sis predicandi impetra &c. Hammond.

Gr. Heb. בשר tam vetus patrum, tho ut quan-
ris χριστιανισμὸς appellet, & doctrina Xi ap. Tol
nius 52.7. ut Rom. 10.15. Describitur autem hoc doc-
trina apud Scriptores N.T. i. verbi, pacis, regni
Dei: atq; hinc est q. haec omnia sacra scripta
εὐαγγέλια & evangelica dicta sunt in ver.
ΙΘΣ Matt. 4.23 q. 35 x 24.14. Mar. 1.14 sqq.
nus frequenter εὐαγγέλιον appellat. 1 Cor. 15.1.
Act: 15.30. & quia vox εὐαγγέλιον apud
propriè de primaria illa & principali
tud a Johanne Baptista inchoatum, à Xo
tum fuit a Spiritu Dei in nobis, q. post in
ne peccatorum: quia hoc ab Xo explicatum,
trum & ultimum docendum fuit ab Xo
cuiusq; priores omnes ejus. Ministerio antecessit
re, sive ipse quo historia Evangelica remeat ad ipsi
cujus amicitas primò & initia semper q. ad
annunciatio Baptistæ ad Xum
ut dixi infra Act: 1.22. & 10.37. sic hoc verbum
secundum
autem universum denotat quam maxime hic ve-
rum continet quam Ecclesiarum varietas, quæ
p. sæq. tisk idiom. omnes sibi mutuo ut pro-
διὰ τοῦ
nec
cetus
ut ספר תולדות
Matt.
Hic
tari
ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ]
cetus
2. Ἰησοῦ]
Christi
ut 10 quinto] quinto.
Matt. 1. pro
Χ. magis Luc. 2. 11. Act. 5. 42. Gal. 1. 1. Heb. 5. 5.
from 1 Cor. 10. 4. & 1 Pet. 2. 7. Χ. Rom. 9. 5.
true nature of

Εὐαγγέλιον] Gospel is so rendered of the Saxon
Gospell & Wycliff & rel. Ed. Hammond
it is properly good tidings see Luke 2.10. Acts
13.32. Rom. 10.15. Gal. 1.11

Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ] Jesus Christ
Matt. 1.1. Mark 1.1.

Jesus Christ
Luke 1.5

The Gospel according to S. *Matthew*.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his sonne Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold,

* Luke 3. 23.
* Gen. 21. 3
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 29. 35.
* Gen. 38 27.
* Ruth 4. 18
1. Chron. 2. 5.
* 1. Sam. 16. 1. and 17. 12.
* 2. Sam. 12. 24.
* 1. Chron. 3. 10.
* 2. Kings 20. 21.
1. Chron. 3 13.
‖ Some reade, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*
* 1. Chron. 3. 16, 17.
* Luke 1. 27.
* Luke 1. 31.
* Isa. 7. 14.
‖ Or, *he name shall be called.*
* Luke 2. 6, 7.
* Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
‖ Or, *feed.*
‖ Or, *offered.*

4 the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne. * Hos. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying, * Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea, * Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. * Isa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance. ‖ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. * John 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire. * Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. * Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. * Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him. * John 1. 32.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wildernes, to be tempted of the devil. * Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. * Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. * Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. * Deut. 6. 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve. * Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee. * Mark 1. 14. Luke 4. 14. John 4. 43. ‖ Or, *delivered up.*

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The

*Isa.9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

*Mark 1. 14. 17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

*Mark 1. 16. 18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6. 20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

*Psal. 37. 11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst *Isa.65. 13. after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

*Psal.24. 4. 8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

*1.Pet. 3. 14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of *1.Pet.4. 14. * evil against you ‖ falsely for my sake.

‖ Or, *lying*. 12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

*Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34. 13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

*Mark 4. 21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33. 15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

‖ The word in the original signifieth *a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.* 16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

*1.Pet. 2. 12. 18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

*Luke 16. 17. *James 2. 10. 19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

‖ Or, *to them.* *Exod.20. 13. Deut.5.17 21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

*Exod.20. 14. 27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18. 8. Mark 9.47. ‖ Or, *do cause thee to offend.* 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell

*Deut.24. 1. 31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

6

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth, not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And

‖ Or, *with.*
* Rom. 12. 8.
‖ Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*
* Ecclus 7. 14.
* Luke 11. 2.
* Mark 11. 25.
* Luke 12. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 19.
* Luke 11. 34.
* Luke 16. 13.
* Psal. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

13. Newton Cond. Stat. Coll. 23: p. 20. [illegible]

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. * Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. * Luke 6. 41.

1 *Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

* Chap. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 16. 24. James 1. 6.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

* Luke 6. 31.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

* Luke 13. 24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‖ Or, *how.*

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? * Luke 6. 43.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. * Chap. 3. 10.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. * Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquitie. * Luke 13. 27. * Psal. 6. 8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: * Luke 6. 47.

25 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. * Mark 1. 22.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes. Luke 4. 32.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. * Lev. 14. 4

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, * Luke 7. 1.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having

8 souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

* Mark 1. 29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

* Mark 1. 32. Luke 4.40 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

* Isa.53.4. 1.Pet.2. 24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9. 57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mar.4.37 Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudie issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee. * Mark 2.3 Luke 5.18.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. * Mark 2. 14. Luke 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. * Hose.6.6. Chap.12.7 * 1.Tim.1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? * Mark 2. 18. Luke 5.33.

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, *raw*, or *unwrought cloth.*

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles:

bottles: else the bottles break, & the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

*Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖Or, *this fame.*

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

*Chap. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22 Luke 11. 15.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

*Mark 6. 6 Luke 13. 22.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdome, & healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

*Mark 6. 34. ‖Or, *were tired and lay down.*

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them; because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

* Num. 27. 17. * Luke 10. 2.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40. and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

* Mar. 3. 14 Luke 9. 1. ‖Or, *over.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease. 9.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Acts 13. 46.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand. * Luke 10. 9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses; *Mark 6. 8 Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35 ‖ Or, *get.*

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat) * Luke 10. 7.

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. 1. Tim. 5. 18. * Luke 10. 8.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet. *Mar. 6. 11 * Acts 13. 51.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves. * Luke 10. 3. ‖Or, *simple.*

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak. *Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. * Luke 21. 16.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved. *Mark 13. 13.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come. ‖Or, *end, or finish.*

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. * Luke 6. 40.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they John 13. 16. have

10 have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

*Luke 12. 4.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

‖ *It is in value halfpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* 2.Sam. 14.11. Acts 27. 34.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

*Luke 12. 8. * Mark 8. 38. Luke 9.26 2. Tim.2. 12.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

*Luke 12. 51. * Micah 7.6.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

* Luke 14.26.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap.16. 24. Luke 9.23 Mark 8.34 * John 12. 25. *Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9. 41.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them. * Isa.35.6. * Isa.61.1.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. * Mal.3.1.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. * Luke 16. 16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come. * Mal.4.5.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, * Luke 7. 31.

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. * Luke 10. 13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. * Luke 10. 21.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All

v. 20 Clarendon's works Vol II p 1323

Class XII

v. 31. 32 Pitt's works Vol I p. 158.

* John 3. 35. 27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the
* John 6. 46. Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſave the Sonne, and he to whomſoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me,
* Jer. 6. 16 for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye ſhall finde reſt unto your ſouls.

* 1. John 5. 3. 30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reproveth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the ſabbath, 3 by ſcriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who ſeek after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

* Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23 Luke 6. 1. AT that time * Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day through the corn, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the ſabbath-day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read
* 1. Sam. 21. 6. * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were
* Exod. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 8. 31. and 24. 9. with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

* Num. 28. 9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth,
* Hoſ. 6. 6. Chap. 9. 13 * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

* Mark 3. 1 Luke 6. 6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

‖ Or. took counſel. 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖ held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

* Iſa. 42. 1 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets. 11

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11. 14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

* Chap. 9. 34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. 1. John 5. 16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6. 45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16. 1. Luke 11. 29. 1. Cor. 1. 22. 38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

* Jonah 1. 17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it,

12 it, * because they repented at the preaching of
* Jonah 3.5. Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.
* 1. Kings 10.1. 42 * The queen of the south shall up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
* Luke 11. 24. 43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself,
* Hebr. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. Pet. 2. 20. and they enter in and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
* Mark 3. 31. Luke 8.20 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his own countreymen.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house,
* Mark 4.1 * and sat by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to
* Luke 8.5. sow.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:
6 And when the sunne was up, they were scorched; and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, & brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
11 He answered and said unto them, Because
Mark 4. 11 it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.
* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they understand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
* Isa. 6.9. Mark 4.12 Luke 8.10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.
* Luke 10. 24.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, & the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together untill the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.
* Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 19.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs,

herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come & lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works? 13:1

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? * John 6. 42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house. * Mark 6.4. Luke 4.24. John 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, * Mark 6. 14. Luke 9.7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him. ‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. * Luke 3. 19,20.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her. * Lev. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet. * Chap. 21. 26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. * Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. * Mark 6. 35. John 6.5.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed,

* Luke 13. 20.

† The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting little more then a pint.*

* Mark 4. 33. * Psal. 78.2

* Joel 3. 13. Revel. 14. 15.

*Dan. 12.3

*Mark 6.1 Luke 4. 16.

14 blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6. 46. 23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray:

* John 6. 16. * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

‖ Or, stong. 30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

* Mark 6. 53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

* Mark 7. 1. THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16 do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Mark 7. 11, 12. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isa. 29. 13 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

* Mark 7. 14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15. 2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Mark 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Mark 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isa. 35. 5, 6. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed

23. We must retire 5 10 - 5 o'clock 2d Lord's day morning 4? We must also remember our Lord's Day Exercise - example of prayer in Discipline - Lord's Supper - see Whitby on Matt. V. 1 early - latter evening.

4. The Christ's ship - Church, peace &c - yet subject to storms &c. See Psalm

25. 4th watch - past 1 last, - the 1st began at 9 or 10 at 2d at nine O'Clock 3d at 12 - &c

27. See Lord's Day 1803. very excellent.

14. The husbandman eateth fruits - Gal. 6. 1 fault - Labour & earth &c

34. Gennesaret a large tract of land on Western side of Lake

18. The best - 1st Stone house of Devil's Island

3. They did [illegible] work - 5. Disciples

24. Still no final & universal Heaven in Centuria - &c

Cor. 6.

3. We shall judge Angels - Heathen

Καινολογων, Is to slight, despise, contemn think light of

28. Christ - 140 thousand, of Canaanite it - pronouncing & own day Denial of &

Re Archb. Usher on the Apocrypha well worthy attention — See Jewel's Apology & Hooker on it

Whosoever shall be excommunicated by your authority shall be held excommunicate by the Church

20. Ct to the general Communion when it is not in Church shall be offered

21 Ch.

This visitation took place 7 days after Passion Sunday

7. The Deputy put on garments upon the generality and Council of same purpose & put on garments under Jehu & proclaimed King — After the solemn Oath upon repentance entered on action against neighbours of Egypt

21. The Jews called Rabbi Simeon Monarch & Patriarch had power — but when Christ understood it & hypocrisy & expelled Buying Divine power.

37. They reverence my son. Parable of husbandmen & Christ & Jewish Church & Gentiles slain — Heir & kingdom taken away & ornamental & accurate Latin as many put of Jerusalem

42. adm. some, that some gained for Christ Rabbi Akiba & Christ partially refers to Messiah

44. This an allusion to custom of pulverizing & high rock & stone — after it had been broken & crushed to pieces. 22

7. The Army Rom. A. have reference to A. God. & Christ instrument of vengeance

the Gospel dispensation is called a day
when there is no time for labour
8. Why begin y^t last to shew that Gods reward
is all a free gift
11. ἐπορθώσεν i.e. the Jews, even since Jesus
murdered by the Gentiles
22. It is evident the words the disciples did not
understand y^e declaration was given to Peter
22. He says a portion either of prosperity or
affliction. 23. Probably the disciples did
perfectly understand
It is observable St Matthew was one of the
10 who offended, yet he does not conceal
it, but furnishes us with an evidence of
simplicity & the truth of Gospel
Whitby
28. ἐπορ. a valuable note on this word

10. [illegible] so called the Sanctuary
— 1 Decal 1 x — the Book.

Some Hours the remainder of Custom of
from for 1 Sanct wd Pfr. Rabbi
Vol. 2d Select Knights
11. The Light of a Man shall be Mark
16. Man, naturally attach'd to Life & Property
x 10 / 1 d
Canon August Judea Vacata
30. — 1 present quit rt as I immortality other
32. 1 Jew commit the immortality of soul 2 Rt
commit of body, hence inference was
contrary 36 The Rabbins enacted 613 com-
mandm. of law, some — Ligr The
Remnant
37 The
1 Decalogue 13 Vid Chitty
38 Will for — commit
By simple Bond bear 6 — 1 pr
necessity
covenant
in, Parliam, neglect difficulty
Vide Mother Book
1. Page 138 III.
4 Ill. 3 — 1. — 11 — 1 V
3. All 2 cont of law Magna, whatever Court

17. Chr. Aphrase

This passage is one of the best of mutual knowledge of glorified saints, for an excellent view of Pr Rule on this subject.

2. That Moses & Elias had their glorified state in. The scripture is veil & glass to him.

3. They saw no men to talk with but Christ, Moses & Elias were two only.

12. Remember Transf. His constantly in the Mount prayer in his suffering to comm with God as expect temptation dominion to suffer & be exalt.

20. Mark the conquest & triumph of grace over sin by the mountain

Mt shows a careful mind to gain

---

3 Reg. Tradition [illegible]

this [illegible] reach

[illegible] is certainly

[illegible] but in [illegible]

[illegible] signified. A Mt Hor

[illegible] in opposition to [illegible] world

[illegible] hand & Christ beyond person is

[illegible] 2 Offices

[illegible] gain

[illegible] to get a world.

v. 130. Saurin's Ser. Vol II p. 207.

to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

*Mark 8.1 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

*Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

*Chap. 14. 17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap. 15. 34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am? *Mark 8. 27. Luke 9.18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God. *John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. *John 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. *John 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Chap. 10 38 Mark 8. 34.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. *Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. * Mark 9. 1. Luke 9.27

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart. *Mark 9. 2 Luke 9. 28

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud over- * 2. Pet. 1. 17.

16 overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *Chap.11.14. * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

Mark 9.11 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

*Mark 9.17. Luke 9.38 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

*Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

*Chap.20.17. Mark 9.31 Luke 9.44 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

‖ Or, a Stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, & not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven? *Mark 9.33. Luke 9.46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven. *Chap.19.14. 1.Cor.14.20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. *Mark 9.42. Luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. *Chap.5.30. Mark 9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost. *Luke 19.10.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? *Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother. *Lev.19.17. Luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. *Deut.19.15. John 8.17. 2.Cor.13.1. Hebr.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane. * 1.Cor.5.9. 2.Thes.3.14.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * John 20.23. 1.Cor.5.4

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Sabbath

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17. 4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 240 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 137. li. 10. shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

* Mark 10. 1.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh. 17

* Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

* 1. Cor. 6. 16.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

1. Cor. 7. 11.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

* Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

* Exod. 20. 13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

18 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

* Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

* Chap. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30. 30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a || peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

|| *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

|| Or, *have continued one houre onely.*

12 Saying, These last || have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

* Chap. 19. 30. * Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

* John 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

* Mark 10. 35.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

ANd * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, & they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him? 19

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen; that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

20

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection, 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

* Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 9.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their waves, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20. 16.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

‖ Is *value seven pence half-peny, chap. 20. 2.*

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ Or, *inscription.*

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13 7.

* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

* Acts 23. 8.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

* Deut. 25. 5.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

* Exod. 3. 6

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

* Mark 12. 28.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

* Deut. 6. 5 Luke 10. 27.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19. 18.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

* Psal. 110. 1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

* Luke 11. 46.

5 But

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen
* Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12. of men: * they make broad their phylacteries,
* Mark 12. 38,39. Luke 11. 43. and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts,
* James 3. 1. and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be
called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is
your master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth:
* Mal. 1. 6. * for one is your father which *is* in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is
your master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be
your servant.
* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall
be abased: and he that shall humble himself,
shall be exalted.
* Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of
heaven against men: for ye neither go in your
selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to
go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
* Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. pocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and
for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye
shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make
one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make
him twofold more the childe of hell then your
selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say,
Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of
the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater,
the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the
gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it
is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift
‖ Or, *debter, or bound.* that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater,
the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple,
sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
* Luke 11. 42. 23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anise,
and cummin, and have omitted the weightier
matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave
the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat,
and swallow a camel.
* Luke 11. 39. 25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the
cup and of the platter, but within they are full
of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that
which is within the cup and platter, that the
outside of them may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres,
which indeed appear beautifull outward, but
are within full of dead mens bones, and of all
uncleanesse.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righte- 21
ous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the
prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the
righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of
our fathers, we would not have been partakers
with them in the bloud of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your
selves, that ye are the children of them which
killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how
can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of
them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them
shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
35 That upon you may come all the righteous
bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of * Gen. 4. 8.
righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias,
sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the
temple and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall
come upon this generation.
37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest * Luke 13. 34.
the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent *2. Chron. 24. 21.
unto thee, how often would * I have gathered * 2. Esd. 1. 30.
thy children together even as a hen gathereth
her chickens under *her* wings, & ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from * Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.
the temple; and his disciples came to *him*
for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all
these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall * Luke 19. 44.
not be left here one stone upon another, that
shall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives,
the disciples came unto him privately, saying,
Tell us, when shall these things be? and what
shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end
of the world?
4 Then Jesus answered and said unto them,
Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I
am Christ: and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall heare of warres, & rumours of
warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these*
things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and
kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be
famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in
divers places.
8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. * Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12. John 16. 2.
9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated
of all nations for my names sake.

22

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.
* Mark 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27. 15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)
16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortned.
* Mark 13. 21. Luke 17. 23. 23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
* Luke 17. 37. 28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. 29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appear the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
* Revel. 1. 7.
* 1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. Thess. 4. 16. 31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.
34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
* Mark 13. 31. 35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
* Luke 17. 36. 40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
* Mark 13. 35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.
* Luke 12. 39. 1. Thess. 5. 2. Revel. 16. 15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.
* Luke 12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;
‖ Or, *cut him asunder.* 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:
4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
‖ Or, *going out.* 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, & the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch

*Chap.24. 42. Mark 13. 33. *Luke 19. 12.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

‖ A talent is 187 pound ten shillings chap. 18. 24.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, & then at my coming I should have received mine own with usurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13. 12. Mark 4.25 Luke 8. 18.

29 *For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 23

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: *Isa.58.7. Ezek.18.7

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. *Psal.6.8. Chap.7. 23. Luc.13.27

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And *these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan.12. 2. John 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast* of the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark.14. 1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, *John 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mark 14. 3. John 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 *For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. *Deut.15. 11.

24 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whersoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark 14. 10. Luke 22.3 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscarior, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mark 14. 12. Luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

*Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21. 20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

*Psal.41.9 23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

*1. Cor.11 23,24. ‖ Many Greek copies have *gave thanks* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖Or, *psalme.* 30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32. *Zech.13. 7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mark 14. 28. & 16. 7. 32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

*John 13. 38. 34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

*Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people. *Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. *Gen.9 6. Revel.13. 10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? *Isa.53.10

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. *Lamen.4. 20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled. * Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now

n 39 Baxter's works p. 237

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it, which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the bloud of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ * Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of

* John 2. 19.
* Chap. 16.27. Rom.14. 10. 1.Thess.4. 16.
* Isa.50.6.
‖ Or, rods.
* Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 25.
* Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.
* Acts 1. 18.
* Acts 1. 19.
* Zech.11. 13.
‖ Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*
* Luke 23. 17.
* John 18. 40. Acts 3.14.
* Mark 15.15
* John 19. 1.
‖ Or, *governours house.*

26 of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

* John 19. 17. 33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled * Psal. 22. 18. which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING John 19. 19 OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

*Psal. 22. 8 Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18. 43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darknesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Psal. 22. 1 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and * Psal. 69. 21. took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things, that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a * Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body John 19. 38. of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. *Mar. 16. 1 John 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it. ‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they

c.43. refuting doubtless the heresie from heaven mentioned c.3.87.

v. 15 πεπληρωται ὁ καιρος the appointed time
for the Mosaical dispensation, and a new one
is going to commence according to that of
Moses Deut XVIII. 15, 18. see Gal. 3. 19 & Ch. 4.
that the Kingdome of God now a making plain
among the Jews for the times of the Messiah
is plain from Luke XVII. 20 & XIX. 11.

they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews unetill this day. 27

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee *Mal. 3. 1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. * Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Matt. 3. 1. ‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes. *Matt 3. 5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony: *Matt. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. * Matt. 3. 13.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. ‖ Or, cloven, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe. *Matt. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty daves tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God, *Matt. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers) * Matt. 4. 18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught. * Matt. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Matt. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, * Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John. * Matt. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

28

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſunne did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matt. 8.2

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5. 15.

45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matt. 9.1

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

* Job 14.4 Iſa. 43.25.

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

* Matt. 9.9

‖ Or, at the place where the cuſtome was receiued.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5.33

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

‖ Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matt. 12. 1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chooſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

* Matth. 12.9. AND * he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-daves, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

‖ Or, *blindneſſe.*

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, *ruſhed*

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

* Matt. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, *home.*

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

‖ Or, *kinſmen.*

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils

* Matt. 9. 34. 29

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

* Matt. 12. 31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

* Matt. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard-ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.

* Matt. 13.1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſunne was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And

30 11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God; but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

* Matt. 13. 14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

* Matt. 5. 15. || The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Matt. 5. 15 * Matt. 10. 26. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a || buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

* Matt. 7. 2 24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhall more be given.

* Matt. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

|| Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

* Matt. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

* Mark. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matt. 8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip; and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils; 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matt. 8. 28.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he ranne and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the legion, ſitting,

St Mark iv. 18, 19. 20. — We are now to consider a 3-descripto
of unprofitable hearers. Those such as hear the word, but is engrossed
by the cares, & riches, & pleasures. The seed sown in such persons is like
to seed sown among thorns. The similitude is very appropriate. — The soil in
hedges or inclosed ground adjacent to field is usually richer & deeper & more favo-
rable for the growth of weeds, than the open field, or in the highway. The seed sown accidentally falls there
by the side of the hedge: not as if it were to be tied on or intended to grow.
But [illegible] those, which grow here in abundance, spring up
with a vigour, at first as if they would overtop the corn, but as the corn grows
& comes to bring forth fruit, the thorns & weeds are checked, &
cannot thrive... So the stalk withers away, & cannot bring forth fruit to perfection.
The cares of this world, & the deceitfulness of riches, & the lusts of other things entering in,
choke the word, & it becometh unfruitful. Here is a description of the
heart of man. Nothing is more deceitful than the heart of man. Nothing more
wicked & desperate. Who can know it? How many are there, who, like the
Pharisees, are full of self-righteousness, & pride, & hypocrisy, & covetousness, & uncleanness,
& extortion, & all manner of wickedness, & yet think themselves to be just & righteous
before God. — Such persons hear the word, & it appears to be received with joy.
But this is not enough. The fruit... or the life... also must correspond
with the profession. Some will, & even last for a time, but endure for a season
& then wither away. Others to indulge the carnal appetite. Hear, & his
[illegible] grand business is to attend to the exercises, & to be necessarily present
at their close & [illegible] but they bring forth... — Those who are described

Let us now turn to a ✓ pleas- descripts. - 1 fruitful hearer.
We ✓ in 2 of J. A mark given to ∴ - They ✓ good hearts - hear w. rec'd it
& bring forth meet. -
They bring good hrts. Be 7 startled at 1 expri-. Do 7 be struck by surp.
as 1. I'm going to give a pleasant or 1 dignity ... Far & it ...
The hrt is not so good in its nat- state, it like land ly- in an uncultiv.
condit, either barren - or only brodt- weeds ... ! The Sktr- accd-
Still how- 1 hrt is fruitful in a good hrt. - a new hrt - new nat- hrt of
It is then good in a meas- dim- to ly- qs- ...
It is broken by contrite & sin ... It is enriched by 1 communion
It is protected & influe- of Satn by 1 gt- Shepherd- & separated & withdrawn
Thus fruitful in 1 resemble good gr- on ✓ good soil ... Exs- \\
2. They hear 1 word - Reads & divine expositn -
- with real desire - Some hear ✓ in ord- to 1 Preacher se ....
- or to ✓ in 1 congreg- ... by heaven ... me ...
- with prayer. 3. They rec'd it. There is a certn kind & com-
municativ dim- good gr- - seed sown upon it. - Thus it is by hrt ...
Hence b rec- it by readiness. - Because they rec- it ....
- - - by tenderness & love. Their hrts softened ... & easily
impressed - it finds ... hence b meditate
- - by memorizing. Hence ∴ O it is w- c y ...
4. They bring forth fruit .. Res- - morality - mix- & sin & y-
faith - love - all mental duty.
How thankful & reached y! 2. How sad - grateful & tobey
& fruitful by it! - 3. How lamentable many / 7, misled!

sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matt. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying. 31

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi* which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matt. 13. 54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Marie, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, * Matt 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said,

‖ The word signifieth *a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, but here it is taken in generall for money.*

* Matt. 10. 14 * Acts 13. 51. * James 5. 14.

* Matt. 14. 1.

32 said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

* Luke 3. 19. 16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

* Levit. 18. 16. 18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

‖ Or, *in a grudge* 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

‖ Or, *kept him*, or *saved him.* 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory; *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, *one of the guard.* 27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luke 9. 10. 30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

* Matt. 14. 13. 32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matt. 9. 36. 34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt. 14. 15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ *The Romane peny is seven pence half-peny, as* Matt. 18. 28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matt. 14. 23. 47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matt. 14. 34. 53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sick where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, *it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands.* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem. * Matt. 15. 1.

2 And

Chapt. 5. 25. - The case of ye woman a very afflicting one. 1. bec: of ye nature
of her malady - It was such as ought to be made public by exposing her to shame
& contempt. - 2. It was an inveterate disorder - it had last 12 years.
3. It was continual - she appears to have had no interval of health.
4. Her disorder was aggravated by ye medicines she used - she suffered many things -
5. It was ruinous both to her health & circumstances. She spent all she had.
6. She was now brought to ye last joint & wretched despair, she was grown worse, had no money nor grown to a
7. ——— so low as it ought to be impossible to carry any thing to satisfy her wretched state. -
Now 2. I learn a goodness of ye Saviour in a new light - examine the case.
Mr Charles

Ch: 6. 24. Vide a similar transaction in Milner's Ch: Hist. Vol. III. p. 3.

Ch: 6. 31. Just ended. Rest is next to ye Labour, & a real preacher of
ye Gospel is the same in rest & it as a gaining shame.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

‖ Or, beds.

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Matt. 5. 19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

* Matt. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue:

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

* Matt. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

34 9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand; and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matt.16. 1. 11 * And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide.

* Matt.16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we have no bread.

* Matt.16. 7. 17 And when Jeſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among foure thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? and they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye do not underſtand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every man clearly.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matt.16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, into the towns of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, * Whoſoever will come after me, let him denie himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me. * Matt.10. 38.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

38 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matt.10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jeſus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe and deaf ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid unto them, * Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdome of God come with power. * Matt.16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matt.17. 1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Jeſus onely with themſelves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought. * Iſa.53. 3, &c.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them. * Matt.17. 14.

15 And

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, *among your ſelves.*

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

‖ Or, *deſpiteth him.*

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and faſting

*Matt.17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

*Matt.18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, & ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us. * Luke 9. 49. 35

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not,* for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me. *1.Cor.12. 3.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward. * Matt.10. 42.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea. * Matt.18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched: * Matt 5. 29. & 18. 8.

‖ Or, *cauſe thee to offend.*

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Iſa.66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire: ‖ Or, *cauſe thee to offend.*

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, * and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt. *Lev.2.13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another. * Matt.5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to think rather of ſuffering with him: 46 and reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND * he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. *Matt.19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

36

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame matter.

* Matt.5. 32. & 19. 9.

11 And he ſaith unto them, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

* Matt.19. 13.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

* Matt.19. 16.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, take up the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

* Matt.19. 27.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Verily, I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

* Matt.19. 30.

31 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid, and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

* Matt.20. 17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

* Matt.20. 20.

35 ¶ * And James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

* Luke 22. 25.

42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, * Ye know that they which || are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

|| Or, think good

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

* Matt.20. 29.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſat by the high-way ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy

v. 16. Herzog. Nat. B. 40.

v. 18 Charmeichs Wartenberg p. 4.

‖ Or, *saved thee.* thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

* Matt. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

* Matt. 21. 19. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matt. 21. 12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matt. 21. 19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 37

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God. ‖ Or, *have the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. * Matt. 7. 7

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. * Matt. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders, * Matt. 21. 23.

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ‖ Or, *thing.*

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Matt. 21. 33.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

38 6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

*Psal.118. 22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matt.22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ *Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, as* Matth. 18. 28. 16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Matt 22. 23. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

* Matt.22. 35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Matt.22. 41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

* Matt.23. 1. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matt.23. 14. 40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

* Luke 21. 1. 41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

‖ *A piece of brasse money, See* Matt. 10. 29.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.*

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The howre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matt.24. 1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled? *Matt.24. 3.

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows. ‖ The word in the original, importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. *Matt.10. 19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains: *Matt.24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not. *Matt.24. 23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. *Matt.24. 29.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken. 39

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Matt.24. 42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councel, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Matt.26. 2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. *Matt.26. 6. ‖ Or, *pure nard*, or *liquid nard*.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her. ‖ See Matt. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole

40 world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Matt.26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matt.26. 17. || Or, *sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they || killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matt.26. 20. 18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matt.26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

Guard: Apr 1803. 197. Charles

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

|| Or, *psalme* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matt.26. 31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matt.26. 33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt.26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarrie ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matt.26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matt.26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: & he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matt.26. 59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the counce sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare faise witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the mids, and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

* Matt.24. 30. 62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matt.26. 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

* Matt.26. 75. 72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And ‖ when he thought thereon, he wept.

‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or *he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Jews: 39 but confeſſed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and honourably buried by Joſeph.

* Matt. 27.1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

* Matt.27. 13. 4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection. 41

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified. Matt. 27.26

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe. * Matt.27. 32.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours. Iſa. 53.12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the Scribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee & beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And

42 34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a
* Matt.27. 46. loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, Lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse and of Joses, and Salome;

* Luke 8.3 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Matt.27. 57. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, & rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24. 1. John 20.1. 2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. * John 20. 11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. *Matt.26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * John 20. 14. * Luke 8.2

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, & had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat || at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. || Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matt 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * John 12. 48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, * Acts 16. 18. * Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. * Luke 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb.2.4.

The gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30.7. Lev.16,17 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.

* Mal.4.6, 16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdome of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Eliſabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name was Mary. 43

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced. See verſe 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

* Iſa.7.14 Matt.1.21

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

* Dan.7. 14. Mic 4.7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Eliſabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imaginaion of their hearts.

* Iſa.51.9. * Pſal.33. 10.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. * Pſal.34. 10.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things,

things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy,
55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.
59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 *And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:
73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,
78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

*Jer.31.3, 20.
*Gen.17. 19. Psal.132. 11.
‖Or, *things*.
*Psal.132. 17.
*Jer.23.6. and 30.10.
*Gen.22. 16.
‖ Or, *for*.
‖Or, *bowels of the mercy*.
‖Or, *sunne-rising*, or *branch*, Num.24. 17. Isa.11.1. Zech.3.8. Mal.4.2.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One angel sheweth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ. 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto *the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.
22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished,

‖ Or, *enrolled*.
*John 7. 42.
‖ Or, *the night-watches*.
*Gen.17. 12.
*Matt.1. 21.

pliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

* Exod. 13.2. Num.18. 15.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to* that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

* Lev.12. 2,6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

* Iſa.8.14. Rom 9.32

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeares from her virginitie:

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *Iſrael.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut.16. 1.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdome and ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

‖ Or, *age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

* Matt.3.1

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Iſa.40 3.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matt.3.7

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, *meet for.*

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

* James 2.15. 1. John 3. 17.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be contene with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, *put no man in fear.* ‖ Or, *allowance.*

15 And

46

‖ Or, *in suspense.*
‖ Or, *reasoned, or debated.*
* Matt 3. 11.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

* Matt. 14. 3.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

* Matt. 3. 13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse, * Matt. 4. 1

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, *fall down before me.*

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade. * Matt. 13. 54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The

* Isa 61.1. 18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * Matt.13. 57. * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

* 1.Kings 17.9. 25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

* 2.Kings 5.14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, ‖ Or, *edge.* and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way;

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * Matt.7. 29. * for his word was with power.

* Mark 1. 23. 33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

‖ Or, *ewy.* 34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

* Matt.8. 14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. 41

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. * Mark 1. 34. ‖ Or, *to say that they knew him to be christ.*

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wildernesse; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners; as being the physician of soules; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people * Matth.4. 18. preassed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; & their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a * Matth. 8. 2. certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad

48 abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

* Matt. 9. 2 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſinnes (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

* Matt. 9. 9 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them:

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matt. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chuſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn-fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matt. 12. 1.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. * Matt. 12. 9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named Apoſtles: * Matt. 10. 1.

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matt.5.3.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproch you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep. * Iſa.65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you. * Matt.5. 44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat alſo. * Matt 5. 39. * 1.Cor.6. 7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe. * Matt.7. 12. Tob.4.15.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them. * Matt.5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again. * Matt.5. 42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven: * Matt.7.1.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome. For with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matt.15. 14.

40 * The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one ‖ that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter. 49 * Matt.10. 24. ‖Or, *ſhall be perfected as his maſter.*

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. * Matt.7. 3.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matt.7. 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay? * Matt.7. 21.

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth; againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his ſervant being abſent; 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſonne at Naim; 19 anſwereth Johns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth againſt the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jeſus could be wonne; 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſinnes, but to forgive them their ſinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Matt.8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf, for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers, and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come,

50 and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖ Or, *coffin.* 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Matt. 11. 2. 18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, *frustrated.* ‖ Or, *within themselves.*

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Matt. 11. 16.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

* Mark 14. 3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, Which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP.

Luke 11-17. In ye raising of ye widow's son - obs: 1 - The meeting. 2 What Xt did to
raise ye dead man. 3. What ye man did & raised to life. 4. ye Effects on ye minds of ye

1. The meeting was uncommon - of life & death - of consolation & distress.
Wherever Jesus he meets death or misery - & wherever he comes he brings life & salvation
It was instructive - A young man was carried to ye grave - an only son - out of ye gloomy
It was affecting. The Mother followed ye corpse of her son
It was a happy meeting.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propounded the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city & village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him;

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called
* Mark 16. 9. Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

* Matt. 13. 2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, becausе it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

* Matt. 13. 18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matt. 5. 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

* Matt. 10. 26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matt. 13. 12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even
‖ Or, seemeth that he hath. that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

* Matt. 12. 46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

* Matt. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matt. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, & was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: becausе many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the

52 whole city; how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matt.9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not; ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his apoſtles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth five thouſand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The tranſfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matt.10. 1. THen * he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead: * Matt.14. 1.

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, & went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida. * Matt.14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place. * Matt.14. 15.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am? * Matt.16. 13.

19 They anſwering, ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day. * Matt.17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me. * Matt.10. 38.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away? * Matt.16. 26. Mark 8. 36.

26 * For

v. 5. 56 Rollenschrift Vol. I. p. 15.

* Matt.10. 33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matt.16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matt.17. 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matt.17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he fometh again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, & suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

* Matt.17. 22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delive ed into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

* Matt.18. 1. Mark 9.34 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 53

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. * Mark 9. 38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2. Kings 1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matt.8. 19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matt.8. 21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come. * Matt.10. 1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. * Matt 9. 37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves, * Matt.10. 16.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. * Matt.10. 11.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you

54

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matt.11. 21. 13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matt.10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words. *And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matt.13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, & have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matt.22. 35.

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ See Matt. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, reproveth the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

* Matt.6. 9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ Or, *for the day.*

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

‖ Or, *out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

* Matt.7. 7.

10 For

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? * Matt.7. 9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. * Matt.9. 34. & 12. 24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. * Matt.12. 43.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet. * Matt.12. 38.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Matt.5. 15. ‖ See Matt. 5.15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse. * Matt.6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse. * Matt.23. 25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which it without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes ‖ of such things as you have: & behold, all things are clean unto you. ‖ Or, *as you are able.*

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, & not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matt.23. 6.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matt.23. 4.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matt.23. 29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation, * Gen.4.8.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matt.23. 13. ‖ Or, *for bad.*

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater barns. 22 We muſt not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeek the kingdome of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and look for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take the time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie. *Matt.16. 6.

2 *For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known. *Matt.10. 26.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

4 *And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do. *Matt.10. 28.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖See Matt. 10.29.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore; ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 *Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God. *Matt.10. 32. 2 Tim.2. 12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 *And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay: *Matt.10. 19.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided? ‖ Or, *do they require thy ſoul.*

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. *Matt.6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, *live not in carefull ſuſpenſe.*

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: *provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. *Matt.6. 20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 *Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning. *1.Pet.1. 13.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 *And this know, that if the good-man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through. *Matt.24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But

Chap. XII

Chapt. 13. 647.

I. The husbandman's care ... diligence. II. His expectation. III. His disappointment.

IV. His sentence.

I. ...

...

II. ...

...

III. ...

...

IV. ...

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with,

‖ Or, *pained*

and how am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!

* Matt. 10. 34.

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

b Matt. 16. 2.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhower; and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth-winde blow, ye ſay, There will be heat; and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

* Matt. 5. 25.

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him; leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

‖ See Mark 12. 42.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe bloud Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they

‖ Or, *debtors.*

were ‖ ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh. 57

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? * Matt. 13. 31.

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ‖ See Matt. 13. 33.

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem. * Matt. 9. 35.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matt. 7. 13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer & ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But

58 * Matt.7. 23.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

* Matt.19. 30.

30 * And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Matt 23. 37.

34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophers, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, untill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

c Prov.25. 6,7.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. * Matt.23. 12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: *Tob.4.7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God. *Rev.19.9

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: * Matth. 22. 2.

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. * Matt.10. 37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? * Matt.5. 13.

35 It

v. 23. And compell ἀνάγκασον] verum ἀναγκάζω
in N. T. non semper vim externam implicat sed vehe-
mentem tantum persuasionem & exhortationem denotat. vide
Gal. 2. 14 x 6. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 11 Matt. 14. 22. Mar. 6. 45
& in loco huic parallelo Matt. 22. 9 ὅσ. πλεῖστοι δὲ
v 23. Burtons Lectures Pg. 624

Class XV

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver: 11 of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

* Matt. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

‖ Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Matt. 18. 28.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

‖ The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

‖ The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about fourteen buſhels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the

60 the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to
‖ Or, riches. your trust the true riches?
12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?
* Matt. 6. 24. 13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
* Matt. 11. 11. 16 * The law and the prophets were untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it.
* Matt. 5. 18. 17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.
* Matt. 5. 32. 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.
20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.
24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 Ore to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

* Matt 18. 7. THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. * Matt. 18. 21.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. * Matt. 17. 20.
7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14. 2
15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glorie to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, with outward shew.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matt. 24. 23.
24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But

v.12. ἐν τῷ ἀλλοζίῳ. so Hab: 2.6 הוֹי הַמַּרְבֶּה לֹא־לוֹ עַד־מָתַי
וְהַמַּכְבִּיד עָלָיו עֲבֹטִים ὁ Οὐαὶ ὁ πληθύων ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ
τὰ ἀλλότρια ἕως τίνος

(Boddeus 6. Sem on Regs after 1 shew:)
Is excluded & continue in a
state of existence — which can terminate
if their life, in a most striking way adds
as follows —

v.27. Taurinis 2 Esr. Vol II p 244)

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

* Gen.7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and deſtroyed them all.

* Gen.19. 28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuff in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

* Gen.19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matt.16. 25. 33 * Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.

* Matt.24. 40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

|| This 36 verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies. 36 || Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

* Matt. 24.28. 37 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, * Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the publicane. 15 children brought to chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow chriſt, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

* 1.Theſſ. 5.17. AND he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſarie.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves || that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner. 61

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: *for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. * Matt.23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? *Matt.19. 16.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matt.19. 27.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed. * Matt.20. 17.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging: * Matt.20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And

62

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for feat of the people.

AND *Jesus* entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Matt.18. 11. 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.

* Matt.25. 14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

‖ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is 12 ounces & an half: which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you,* That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. * Matth. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, * Matth. 21.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you,

you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

*Matt.21. 12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him.

‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Matt.21. 23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this *Matt.21. 33. parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 63

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal.118. 22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teacheth the way of God ‖ truly. *Matt.22. 16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Matt. 18.28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matt.22. 23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod.3. 6.

38 For

64 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes anſwering ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

* Matt.22. 41. 41 And he ſaid unto them, * How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids ſonne?

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalmes, The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

* Matt. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts.

47 Which devoure widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple, and of the city Jeruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mark 12. 41. AND he looked up, * and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poore widow, ‖ See Mark 12.42. caſting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

* Matt. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matt 24. 7. 10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

* Matt.10. 19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends; and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake.

18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh. * Matt.10. 30.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh. * Matt 24. 15.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes; for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moon, and in the ſtarres, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring, * Matt.24. 29.

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 debarreth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

* Matt.26. 2.

2 And the chief priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

* Matt.26. 14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

* Matt.26. 17.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

* Matt.26. 20.

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

‖ Or, I have heartily desired.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

* Matt.26. 26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

* Matt.26. 21.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

* Matt.20. 25.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matt.19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1.Pet.5. 8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matt.26. 34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

* Matt.10. 9.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isa.53. 12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matt.26. 36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

* Matt.26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him.

* Matt.26. 47.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye

66 thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

* Matt. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

* Matt. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matt. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the * Mark 14. 61. Sonne of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

* Matt. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matt. 27. 13. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, & release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, & of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matt. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which

v. 5. Taurinis Ser. Vol II. p. 145

Class XXIII

v. Lib Proclam. Scotiæ. fo. 111

which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there ‖ Or, *land.* was a darkenesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said; * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus,

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 67

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. * Matt. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead? ‖ Or, *him that liveth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, * Matt. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe. * John 20. 6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. * Mark 16. 12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

* Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Revel. 6. 16.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
* Matt. 27. 38.
‖ Or, *the place of a skull.*
* Psal. 31. 5
* Matt. 27. 57.

68

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. * Mar.16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15. 26. Acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift up his hands, & blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. Acts 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen.1.1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col.1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

* Matt.3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. * Heb.11. 3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name: ‖ Or, *the right, or privilege.*

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matt.1. 16.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And

38.

v. 26 Chamochus locutus Vol II p. 914

ראש מקדמי ארץ

v. 13 Chamos hic dictus Vol II p. 137

v. 16. Grace for the promulgation of Grace. Lightfoot.

v. 21 Compare the note with Mal. II. 17. 12, 13. & Ch. I. 17

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.
* Col.1. 19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
* 1.Tim.6. 16. 1.John 4. 12.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.
‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
* Matt.3.3

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
* Matt.3. 11. Acts 19.4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.
‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.
* Matt.3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?
‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.
‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph.
* Gen.49. 10. Deut.18. 18. * Isa.4.2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his

70 diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting:

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was
* Pſal.69. 9. written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

* Matt.26. 61. 19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt-day, many beleeved in his name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born
‖ Or, *from above.* ‖ again, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt
‖ Or, *from above.* be born ‖ again.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in * Num.21. 9. the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up:

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he * 1.Joh.4. 9. gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the * Chap.12. 47. world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light * Chap.1. 4. is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproved.
‖ Or, *diſcovered.*

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. * Chap.4. 2.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the * Chap.1. 7,34. ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, * A man can * Heb.5.4. ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from ‖ Or, *take unto himſelf.* heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent * Chap.1. 20. before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimonie, * Rom.3.4 * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the ſpirit by *Matt.11. 27. meaſure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath * Heb.2.6. 1.Joh.3. 16. given all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlaſting

v 22. Whitefield. on his ordination may be justified
from Ezra V. 10 [illegible]

Chap III

v 3 Charnock's works Vol II p. 1.
3 Ludog: Comm. Vol. 2. v 22. p. 1.

v 36. Charnock's works Vol II p 665

n. 24 Channing's works Vol I p. 109.

Chap. IIII

everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in * Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

* Deut. 12. 5.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 71

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. * 2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, & saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest. * Matt. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Matt. 13. 57.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain || noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum. * Chap. 2. 1 || Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

72 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

*Levit.23. 2. Deut.16. After * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

‖ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

* Jer.17. 22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, *from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

* Matt.25. 46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

* Chap.8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Matt.3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

* Chap.1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, *nor seen his shape.

* Matt.3. 17. & 17. 5. * Deut.4. 12.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

*Chap.12.43. 44 *How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

*Gen.3.15. Deut.18.15. 46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: *for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

*Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

*Lev.23.5 Deut.16.1 4 *And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

*Matt.14.15. 5 ¶ *When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

Deut 18.15 Luc. 7.16 Joh 4.19 6.14 1.21 4.19 *Matt.14.23. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 *And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ||Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed. || Or, work not. *Matt.3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, *This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. *1.John 3.23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe sheweſt thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 *Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gave them bread from heaven to eat. *Exod.16.15. Num.11.7. *Psal.78.25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth

74 leeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

* Matth. 13.55. 42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

* Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Matt. 11. 27. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

* Chap. 3. 13. 62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God. * Matt. 16. 16.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. * Lev. 23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man || letters, having never learned? || Or, *learning.*

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24. 3. * Chap. 5. 18.

20 The

v. 64 Charnock's works Vol II P. 109

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

*Lev.12.3 *Gen.17.10. 22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

‖Or, without breaking the law of Moses. 23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

*Deut.1.16. 24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

*Chap.13.33. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖Or, Greeks ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Lev.23.36. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

*Deut.18.15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Isa.44.3. Joel 2.28. 39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Matt.2.5 42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 75

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them) *Chap.3.2

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth? *Deut.17.8, &c. and 19.15.

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelties.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? *Lev.20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. *Deut.17.7.

8 And again he stouped down and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkneſse, but shall have the light of life. *Chap.1.4. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. *Chap.5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

76

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true: and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, & went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And

---

* Deut. 17.6. Matt. 18. 16.

* Rom 6. 20. 2. Pet. 2. 19.

* 1 John 3.8.

* 1. John 4.6.

* Chap. 8. 9.

‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.*

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sinne: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God: 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers; but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. * Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

78 14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my *ſheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.

* Ezek. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

* Iſa. 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

* Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diviſſon therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad; why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt tell us plainly.

‖ Or, *hold us in ſuſpenſe.*

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

* Pſal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus bid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick) * Matt. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ That is, *about two miles.*

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live;

* Chap. 6. 35.

Chap. XI.

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

79

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

* Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear

80

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy
* Zech.9.9 King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

* Matt.10. 39. 25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

* Psal.110. 4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 Whilst ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet
* Isa.53.1. Rom. 10. 16. might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened * Matt.13. their heart, that they should not see with their 14. eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loved the praise of men more * Chap.5. then the praise of God. 44.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that * Chap.4. whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in 19. darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words and * Chap.3. beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not 17. to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the * Mark 16. word that I have spoken, the same shall judge 16. him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, * Matt.26. when Jesus knew that his houre was come, 2. that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If

Chapt. XIIII.

v. 1. Chamockes Works Vol. II p. 1155

v. 2 Charnocks Works p. 33

6 I am the way. In my light the character of all
contemplated we can't observe some ex-
cellency in it to enhance & set out
it's beauty is made of tenderness & pity he dis-
covered to his Disciples when he stretched
forth his hand & healed them —

1. In my sense He is the way. He is the way &
will to go unto God — & to light & sin to
Sanctify God & reconcile us — pro. Nobis —

II. How he becomes the way to us — or made
good to us in one stead — by entitling
us to the participation

III How we can come into the way.

Tho' I leave out common way, he is
the way in all his offices — & enter upon
by a due reliance on & strength to pursue

In all I may shew how he becomes
& we make use of him as the way
to God. — In all I may shew what
ex. he gratifies & exercises in the Believer.

Wednesday morn. Sept. 30. 1685.

14 If I then your Lord & Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requireth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a

82 man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of

‖ Or, severed from me.

‖ Or, excuse.

‖ Or, convince.

* Matt. 15. 13.
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1. John 3. 11.
* Matt. 28. 19.
* Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16.
* Psal. 35. 19. * Luke 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.

Chap. XXI

v. D. a. Clamorbis Voyage Bd II p. 553
9 Lieue p. 21

Chap XVII

v3 Clarendon's work. Vol II p 301.

XVII. 16. [illegible]
Review - Feb. 1826. p. 130. אתה

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?
20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: *Matt.7.7. * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, parable.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve? *Matt.26. 31. 32 * Behold, the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ‖ Or, his own home.
33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 to preserve his apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.
2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him. *Matt.28. 18.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me. *Chap.16. 27.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal.109. 8.
13 And now come I to thee: and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly sanctified.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.
21 That they all may be one; as thou Father

84 art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

*Chap.12. 26. 24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

*Matt.26. 36. WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Matt.26. 47. 3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

*Chap.17. 12. 10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,* verse 24. 13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

*Chap.11. 50. 14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Matt.26. 58. 15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‖ Or, *with a rod.*

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

*Matt.26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

*Matt.26. 69.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

*Matt.27. 2. ‖ Or, *Pilates house.* * Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Matt.20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

*Matt.27. 11.

34 Jesus answered him, Savest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this

Book XVIII

v. 36. de Laurinis Mr. Vol II p. 171

this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Matt.27. 15.

* Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him; but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

1 * THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

* Matt.27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

* Matt.27. 31, 26.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha. 85

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

* Matt.27. 35.

‖ Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

* Psal.22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal.69 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Exod.12. 46. Num.9.12

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

Psal.34.20 * Zech.12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear

* Matt.27. 57.

86 of the Jews) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.

*Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1 THE * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

*Chap. 13. 23. & 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtouping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtouped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you. *Mark 16. 14.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye retain, they are retained. *Matt. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord: but he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other ſignes truly did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book. *Chap. 21. 25.

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again to his diſciples, was known of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curioſitie touching John. 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Jeſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias: and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

5 Then

‖ Or, Sirs.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 87

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, eating together with them. * Luke 24. 49.

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Matt. 3. 11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. * Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

88

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

* Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matt. 27. 7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

* Psal. 69. 25.
* Psal. 109. 8.
‖ Or, *office*, or, *charge*.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

† Gr. *when this voice was made.*
‖ Or, *troubled in minde.*

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Creets and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

* Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Joel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

* Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

* Psal. 16. 8.

26 Therefore

Vgl. Laurens. Ms. Vol II. f. 225

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope.

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made known to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day:

‖ Or, *I may.*

* 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

* Pſal. 132. 11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoul was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

* Pſal. 16. 10.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelf, * The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Pſal. 110. 1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes; and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *unto them* about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖ Or, *at home.*

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that come to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holineſſe, but by God, and his Sonne Jeſus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jeſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel, and the ſcriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeek remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſalvation in the ſame Jeſus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to aſk almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes upon him, with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have give I thee: In the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and anclebones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered unto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power or holineſſe we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Jeſus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the juſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted unto you,

* Matt. 27. 20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

‖ Or, *author.*

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord,

20 And he ſhall ſend Jeſus Chriſt, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom

90

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

*Deut. 18. 15. Chap. 7. 37

*Gen. 12. 3

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, & put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

*Psal. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And

v. 21. of the completion or Consummation of all
things Gr. ΣΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑ. see Dr.
Whitby of the Millennium C. I. p. 692
A period of 36525 years is that the
Egyptians call an [illegible]
[illegible] things or ΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΣ ΜΕΓΑΣ
hoc [illegible]: at this space of time, they
say, the several [illegible]
exactly go through all the several
relations [illegible]
their [illegible] other, and
come round to the same point from w.
all their [illegible]

Ἀεὶ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι, καθ' ἃ μεμαθήκασι ἕκαστοι τῶν
πραγμάτων μεθ' ὁδοῦ ποιοῦνται. ὃ καὶ τοῦτον ἐποίησε

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 91

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, *believed.*

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But

92 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ‖ Or, rites. ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſat in the councel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephan permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world: 54 whereupon they ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gen.12.1

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. * Gen.17. * Gen.21.3. * Gen.25.26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gen.29.31, &c. * Gen.37.28.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wiſdome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe. * Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gen.42.1

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen.46.5. * Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live. * Exod.1.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and

* was

* Heb. 11. 23. || Or, fair to God.

* was || exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 2. 11.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they underſtood not.

* Exod. 2. 13.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſonnes.

* Exod. 3. 2.

30 * And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares.

* Exod. 7. 9 * Exod. 16. 1.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, || like unto me, him ſhall ye heare.

* Deut. 18. 15. || Or, as myſelf.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe, with the angel which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

* Exod. 19. 3.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

* Exod. 32. 1.

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe? * Amos 5. 25.

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen. * Exod. 25. 40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe. * 1. Chron. 17. 12.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as ſaith the prophet, * Chap. 17. 24.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, *ſo* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria; by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie, and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem,

94 lem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same citie used sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: * Isa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, & he baptized him

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? and the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem. 95

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, *be grieved.*

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And

*2 Cor. 11.31.

96

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius; and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up, I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainſaying, aſſoon as I was ſent for: I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes ago I was faſting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea-ſide; who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons: * Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11 1. Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I ſay*) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſinnes. * Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called chriſtians. 27 They ſend relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And

v. Zp. Leibnitz's Werke Bd. I S. 166.

XI. 23. – Let us notice –

I. What he saw – II. What he felt. – III. What he did. –

He saw | grace of God | he saw | grace of God manifested in | Christ |.
By | grace here understood | grace | humility – | grace | faith – | love – & obedience
The term grace | which was employed – sometimes | simply means favour or free gift –
sometimes | grace ... Col. 3.9. – sometimes it means | the | manifestation | of grace | Love ...
And grace | means | sometimes | all | that | is manifested in | time | ... | the Divine
| to stand | term in N. Hence | safe | ordinances | Grace | in | Galatians | some |
lead – ing | principles | Christians | Grace | saw in | disciples, | Barbeck. These are
the grace | of God | grace | that | is to | sanctify | keep |

II. What he felt. – He was glad – on | account – on | account –
Now grace | was | God | they | had | manifested | Now | can | appreciate

III. What he did – He was glad | [illegible] | cleave to – in love – [illegible] | purpose – [illegible] –
– ints | L[ord] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] –
– [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] –

[illegible] – I. The | [illegible] | duty | [illegible]
to attend | ing | ordinances | privilege.
2. – The | nature | of | communion | with | Christ | which | implies | [illegible].
3. The excellency | of | Christ | proved by | preaching |.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, & it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt
* Chap. 2. 4. fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord,
* John 1. 26. how that he ſaid, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

* Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeare they aſſembled themſelves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, *in the church.*

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth James, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelf the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, *began*

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, *inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, & the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and binde on thy ſandals: and ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John,

98 whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, *to ask who was there.*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‖ Or, *bare an hostile minde, intending warre.* † Or, *that was over the kings bed-chamber*

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, *charge* chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, *Herods fosterbrother.*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: & they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

* Exod. 1. 1. * Exod. 13. 14, 16.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφόρησεν, *as a nurse beareth, or feedeth her child.* Deut. 1. 31. 2. Mat. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

* Josh. 14 2.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

* Judg. 3. 9. * 1. Sam. 8. 5. * 1. Sam. 16 13. * Psal. 89. 20. * Isa 11. 1. * Matt. 3. 3. * John 1. 20.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, * I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the

the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him,

*Matt.27. 22. 28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

*Matt.28. 6. 30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme,* Thou art my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

*Psal.2.7. Hebr.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise,* I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

*Isa.55.3. †Gr. ta hosia, holy, or just things: which word the Sept. both in the place of Isa.55.3. and in many others use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalme*, *Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

*Psal. 16. 10.

36 For David ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

‖ Or, after he had in his own generation served the will of God.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

*1.Kings 2 10.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

*Hab.1.5.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

† Gr. in the week between, or in the sabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Isa.49.6. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved. 99

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. *Matt.10. 14.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God,* which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein. *Gen.1.1. Psal.146. 6. Revel. 14. 7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own waves. *Psal. 81. 12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without

190 witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

*2.Cor.11 25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at jarre, and depart aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

* Gal.5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the goſpel, and beleeve.

*Chap.10. 20.& 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10. 43. 1.Cor.1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matt.23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up:

* Amos 9. 11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath-day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude

n 36. Henrys. Cr. p. 363.

multitude together, they delivered the epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.
‖ Or, exhortation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there,* named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:
* Rom. 16. 21.
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
* Chap. 5. 28.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.
‖ Or, the first.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
‖ Or, of Python.
17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.
19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,
‖ Or, court.
20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.
22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.
* 2. Cor. 11. 25.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.
1. Thes. 2. 2.
24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him the word of

102 the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.
33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.
35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.
38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.
*Verſe 14. 40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, & Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,
3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.
4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,
7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.
9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.
11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.
12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.
15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.
17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?
20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)
22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Marshill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.
23 For as I paſſed by and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.
24 * God that made the world and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.
29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid,

‖ Or, *full of idols.*
‖ Or, *baſe fellow.*
‖ Or, *Marshill.* It was the higheſt court in Athens.
‖ Or, *court of the Areopagites.*
‖ Or, *gods that you worſhip,* 2. Theſſ. 2. 4.
* Chap. 7. 48.
* Pſal. 50. 8.
* Iſa. 40. 18.
‖ Or, *offered faith.*

Class. XVII

v. 31. Batenburch. p. 396

v. 22 [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible] appear
... [illegible] ... v. 25 where the same word is
[illegible] ... be express that journey ... [illegible]
... [illegible] ... κλίνειν ... καλοδικεῖν

said, We will heare thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them. *Rom.16. 3.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. *Matt.10. 14.
7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.
8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized. *1.Cor.1. 14.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he † continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them †Gr. sat there.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.
15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 103
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you,* if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus. *1.Cor.4. 19.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. James 4. 15.
23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. *1.Cor.1. 12.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.
4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. *Matt.3. 11.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard

204 the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? † Gr. *the temple-keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another. ‖ Or, *the court-dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly. ‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, & continued his speech untill midnight * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him; said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions

‖ Or, wait for me. ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life deare unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes: we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6. 5

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased,

106 ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may
* Num.6. 18. *ſhave their heads: and all may know that thoſe
Chap.18. 18. things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve,
*Chap.15. 20. * we have written and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entred into the
* Num.6. 13. temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the ſeven dayes were almoſt ended, the Jews which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took ſouldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they ſaw the chief captain and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was born of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which be- *Chap.5. 36.
fore theſe dayes madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He ſhould have been ſcourged; 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born *Chap.21. 39.
in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I perſecuted this way unto the death, *Chap 8.3
binding and delivering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me,

me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

* Chap.7. 58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

‖ Or, tortured him. 29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 107

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have

me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

* Chap. 7. 58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

‖ Or, tortured him. 29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 107

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have

108 have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands;

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21.27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP.

C. 26

v. S. Egidii a Sermons.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enformed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

109

‖ Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests,

*Chap. 8. 3

110 prieſts, and when they were put to death I gave my voice againſt them.

11 And I punished them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme: and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

*Chap.9.2 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chief prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſſe of the ſunne, ſhining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44, yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him libertie to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, & he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Cnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under || Creet, over againſt Salmone: || Or, *Candy.*

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives. || Or, *injurie.*

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lyeth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon. || Or, *beat.*

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened the ſhip;

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then takenaway.

21 But

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loſſe:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neare to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome believed not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three daies, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner

from

112 from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.
18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.
19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.
20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.
21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.
22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.
24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.
25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,
26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive. * Iſa.6.9. Matt.13. 14. Mark 4. 22. Luke 8.10 John 12. 40. Rom. 11.8
27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.
29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſinne. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God, * Acts 13. 2
2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)
3 Concerning his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,
4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead. † Gr. determined.
5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name. ‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.
6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve ‖ with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers, ‖ Or, in my ſpirit.
10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.
11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed.
12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me. ‖ Or, in you.
13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles. ‖ Or, in you.
14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.
16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith. * Habac. 2.4.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.
19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them. ‖ Or, to them.
20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe. ‖ Or, that they may be.
21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkned.
22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beaſts, and creeping things. * Pſal.106. 20.
24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts,

to

vid Henry's hr. p. 321

Chap 1

vid Lawrence's Vol III p 191

to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

‖ Or, *to acknowledge.* 28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to

‖ Or, *a minde void of judgement.* ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignities, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, *unsociable.* 32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but

‖ Or, *consent with them.* ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5. 3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. Revel. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile:

† Or, Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Or, Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law; these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

‖ Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.* ‖ Or, *between themselves.*

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, *trieth the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

* Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

* Psal. 51. 4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the

righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

† Gr. *charged.*

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, *subject to the judgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖ Or, *fore ordained.* ‖ Or, *passing over.*

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

* Gen. 17. 5.

‖ Or, *like unto him.*

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

* Gen. 15. 5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he

Ch. 5. f. The speech of Jules Polignac, before the Tribunal, made a great impression on the Judges as well as the audience & has made him a favorite with the Parisians. With a calm & firm voice he said. "Should my brother Armand be found guilty & be declared innocent I supplicate most earnestly that permission be granted him to take his place & to die for him. &c"

Leges Mercior. July 5th 1851.

Lucumchelan prince of the West-Saxons, having been defeated by Edwin, determined to destroy by treachery a monarch he could not conquer by force. One Eumer undertook to assassinate Edwin. He found means to obtain admission into the presence & drawn a dagger to execute the detestable crime, Lilla, one of Edwin's Ministers, interposed his own body to ward the blow, &c. & thus saved the life of his Lustful prince. Sydney's Engl. P. 30. Edwin soon after embraced the Xty & exerted all his power to establish it thro' his

The oracle of Delphos directed the Messenians in what appeared to be the words of Jupiter, to open a virgin of royal blood in sacrifice. Institutions, according to Jupiter Ammon. Rollin 1. 41.

he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.
13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:
15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.
17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.
18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

‖ Or, according to the time.
‖ Or, in whom.
‖ Or, by one offence.
‖ Or, by one offence.
‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also *in the likenesse* of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sinne: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sinne: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.
14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.
19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

‖ Or, and
‖ Or, justified.
† Gr. arms or weapons.
† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

116

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

† Gr. passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appear sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

† Gr. know.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation, 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death; but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and

Chap VIII

Verse the 2d. Seeing that we are redeemed by Christ which is true, whereby we may be assured thereby that there is no condemnation to them that are in that estate: Because, saith he: the virtue of the quickening Spirit which is so weak in us, is most powerful and most mightily in Christ. That being imputed unto us which he did, caused us to be so accepted of us through him as there were no reliques of corruption and death in us. Wherefore hitherto, Paul disputed of remission of sins, and imputation of fulfilling the Law, and also of sanctification which is begun in us: but now he speaketh of that perfect imputation of Christs merits unto us, which hath wrought perfectly righteousness to that full appeasing of our consciences: For our sins are defaced by that bloody Spouse and the guiltiness of our corruption is covered by the imputation of Christs Obedience, and the corruption itself which is hurtful unto the Spirit, (in) is sealed up as a little Title by the gift of sanctification, the sanctification of Christs own flesh which also is to us imputed

8 Cor. II. 5. Mo ... 26 ... Gathering
34 - ... - I. ... - II - ... 4
III. ... ...
1. XI ... ...
2. ... ... F.
3. Voluntary. -
4. ~~Unexpanded~~ ... - body - ... - soul.
5. ...
6. ...
7. Effect of pure love. - ...
II. ...
... - ... - ... - ... - ...
Certain. - ... - ... - ... - ... - ...
2. ... - ... - ... - ...
3. ... - ... - ... - ...
4. ... - ... - ... - ...
5 - ... - ... - ... - ...
6. ... - ... - ... - ...
7. ... - ... - ... - ...
8. ... - ... - ... - ... - ...
Important. - ... - ...
1. ... - ...
2. ... - ... - ... - ...
3. ... - ... - ... - ...
III. ... - ... - ...
1. To ... - ...
2. To ... - ...
3. To ... - ...

and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖ Or, *every creature.* 22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting

* Luke 21. 28. for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth

‖ Or, *that.* what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

* Psal. 44. 22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

117

1 Paul is sory for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *separated.*

Hunter Vol III. P. 65-b 67

4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, *testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

* Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

* Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, *greater* ‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

* Mal. 1. 2, 3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

* Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ Or, *answerest again*, or *disputest with God.*

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

* Isa. 45. 9. * Jer. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, *made up.*

118

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

* Hoſ. 2. 23. 1. Pet. 2. 10. 25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hoſ. 1. 10. 26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place, where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people; there ſhall they be called, the children of the living God.

* Iſa 10. 22, 23. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, *Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

‖ Or, *the account.* 28 For he will finiſh ‖ the work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

* Iſa. 1. 9. 29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe *they ſought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

* Iſa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 6. ‖ Or, *confounded.* 33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and that of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.

* Lev 18. 5. Ezek 20. 11. Gal. 3. 12. 5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the law, that *the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall live by them.

* Deut. 30. 12. 6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? (that is to bring Chriſt down from above)

7 Or who ſhall deſcend into the deep? (that is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead)

* Deut. 30. 14. 8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

* Iſa. 28. 16. 11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21. 13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved:

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a preacher?

* Iſa. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15. 15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Iſa. 53. 1. John 12. 38. † Gr. *the hearing of us.* 16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our ‖ report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‖ Or, *preaching.* * Pſal. 19. 4. * Deut. 32. 21. 18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

* Iſa. 65. 1. 20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me.

* Iſa. 65. 2. 21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them. 27 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

* 1. Kings 19. 14. 3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

* 1. Kings 19. 18. 4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwiſe work is no more work.

‖ Or, *hardened.* * Iſa. 29. 10. ‖ Or, *remorſe.* * Iſa. 6. 9. * Pſal. 69. 22. 7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded:

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber, * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare unto this day.

* Pſal. 69. 23. 9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompenſe unto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bowe down their back alway.

‖ Or, *decay,* or *loſſe.* 11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, & the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

v. Lauterwein Bd II p. 113

Chap X

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

‖ Or, *for them.*

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe, and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, *hardneſſe.*

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

* Iſa. 59. 20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖ Or, *obeyed.*

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‖ Or, *obeyed.*

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

‖ Or, *ſhut them all up together.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

* Iſa. 40. 13. Wiſd. 9. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think † ſoberly according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

† Gr. *to ſobriety.*

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

‖ Or, *imparteth.*
‖ Or, *liberally.*

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another

‖ Or, *in the love of the brethren.*

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints, given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

‖ Or, *be contented with mean things.*

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, *ordered.*

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of

130 the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

‖ Or, *decently.* 13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

‖ Or, *not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.* HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every ‖ Or, *fully assured.* man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, *observeth.* 6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ. * 2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God. * Isa. 45. 23.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean. † Gr. *common.* † Gr. *common.*

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. † Gr. *according to charitie.* * 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. * Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. * 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth. ‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.*

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me. * Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus: * 1. Cor. 1. 10. ‖ Or, *after the example of.*

6 That ye may with one minde & one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. * Psal. 18. 49.

10 And

11. What is exhorted to put on. 11. What is implied in putt. on xt.

- Xt is compared in Scr. to a garment. - in such a way he put on as a cover, an ornament -- for comfort - health. - a duty, distinct - also of Lk. 1. 21 - 6 Sept. 2. It implies a sense of our need of - a belief - affix to - & an holy habit, mind. purpose. | subject, as called to share - merit - & make gracious

Chap XIIII

vide Sanctius Ser. Sect III p. 3

* Deut. 32.43. 10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Psal. 117. 1. 11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Isa. 11. 10. 12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *sacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

* Isa. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

‖ Or, *many wayes, or often times.* 22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company.*

† Gr. *with you*, vers. 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

‖ Or, *we disobedient.* 31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

121

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold. ‖ Or, *friends*

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, *friends*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil. ‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church

church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, (according to the revelation of the myſtery which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdome of the wiſe 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, * called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:

*Acts 15. 9. ‖Rom.1.7

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

†Gr. revelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

*1. Theſ. 5 24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

†Gr. ſchiſmes.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

*Acts 18. 24.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius.

*Acts 18. 8.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdome of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

*2. Pet. 1. 16. ‖Or, ſpeech.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

*Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

*Iſa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

*Iſa. 33. 18

21 * For after that, in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

* Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdome,

*Matt. 12. 38.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Jer. 9. 23, 24.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdome: yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

*Chap. 1. 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

*2. Pet. 1. 16.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wiſdome, but

‖Or, perſwaſible.

in

v27 Chamberlayne Works Vol I p. 339

Chap. I

v. 21 Laurens Ltr. Vol II p. 295

Chap. II

Chamberlayne Works Vol II p 824

in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
†Gr. be. 5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.
7 But we speak the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
*Isa.64.4. 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
*2 Pet 1. 20. 13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.
14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
*Prov.27. 19. ‖Or, discerneth. ‖Or, discerned. 15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is‖ judged of no man.
*Isa.40. 13. Rom. 11.34. †Gr. *shall*. 16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?
‖Or, *factions*. †Gr. *according to man*. 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.
*Psal 62. 12. Gal. 6 5. 9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.
‖Or, *tillage*
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 123
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is. †Gr. *is revealed*.
14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.
*Chap.6. 19. 16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
‖Or, *destroy* 17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise:
*Job 5.13 19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.
*Psal.94. 11. 20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and offscouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.
†Gr. *day* 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
*Matt.7.1; Rom.2.1. 5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
†Gr. *distinguisheth thee*. 7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to

God

124 God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

† Gr. *theatre.*

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

* Acts 20. 34. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

* Matt 5. 44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19. 21. * James 4. 15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Haynous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col. 2. 5.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

‖ Or, *determined.*

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

* 1. Tim. 1. 20.

5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

* Gal. 5. 9.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or, *is slain.*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

‖ Or, *holy-day.*

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep companie, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 11 Our bodies are the members of christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, *profitable.*

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But

Class V

v. 7 Chamorro Chronicles Vol III Pg 516

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage. 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved. 18, 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own bodie, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. *in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches. 125

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

† Gr. *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖ Or, *neceſſity.*

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned; and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, The time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doeth

126 doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she as at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8,9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, *for him*, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

† Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ‖ sister a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly:

so

22.V. }

12. –) thinks he stands – stands high –
& stands firm, take heed &c.
Vide Henry on Gen.l – 19. 32 &c

13. When Bp Latimer & Mr Ridley
Bocardo's gate Oxford, – a commission issued
to kill fire upon them & burnt both Bp
Ridley, he lifted up his eyes to Heaven
amiable & comfortable countenance, saying
Then were they inclined unto [illegible] to
be tempted above our strength: & so strong
by the Lord his hope in heaven & his
blood run out of his head in the flame –
Said he unto [illegible] Be of good comfort Master
to day we shall light a candle in England
as we trust never shall be put out.

33. V. 1. In ↄ respts – Affs: end. to please all men
1. in all ♄ relats to V weak & scrupulous consciences
as far as Word & allowed. –
2. In all ♄ & an indiffnt nat. ↄ consists in V
important duties.
3. But ↄ in ♄ ♄ ↄ indulged mere caprice & fancy
& individuals, & ↄ are contrary to good order &
society & Churches. –

so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:
27 But I keep under my bodie, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,
4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)
‖ Or, went with them.
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
† Gr. our figures.
6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as
*Psal. 106 14. * they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of
*Exod. 32. 6. them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some
*Num. 25. 9. of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of
*Num. 21. 6. them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were
*Num. 14. 37. * destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them
‖ Or, types. for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but
‖ Or, moderate. ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gen-
*Deut. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37. tiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he? 127
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the ful-
*Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1 nesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The
*Deut. 10. 14 Psal. 24. 1. earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am
‖ Or, thanksgiving. I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God
† Gr. Greeks
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordi-
‖ Or, traditions. nances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have
‖ That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband. ‖ power on her head, because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth

128

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, *veil.*

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, *ſchiſmes.*

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, *ſects.*

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this is* not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ Or, *ye cannot eat.*

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, *them that are poore.*

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, *for a remembrance.*

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, *ſhew ye*

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diverſly beſtowed. 12 Thus by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, *anathema.*

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit:

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another propheſie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. *Greeks*

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, *put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, *diviſion.*

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And

v. 26 Chamochius loc. cit. Vol II p. 726

v. 27. 29 Chamoch. loc. cit. Vol II p. 811

28. 29 Chamochius loc. cit. Vol II p. 117

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖Or, kindes

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖Or, powers

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖Or, reasoned.

†Gr. *in a riddle.*

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man †understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

†Gr. *heareth.*

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 129

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. *significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. *of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr. *perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

130

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirit of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or unquietnesse.

33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the *law.

*Gen. 3. 16

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‖ Or, hold fast.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

† Gr. by what speech.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortive.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some reade our.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

Vid Kongl. Vetenskaps Acad. B. 1.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakenesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the
*Hosea 13 14. saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

‖Or, hell. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 131

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem. †Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and labour-eth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answer*

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ‖ second benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 3 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, *in the sight.*

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to

preach

2. Cor: 1. 21. & 22.

The ... A part. in ... of ... bel. Corinth. -

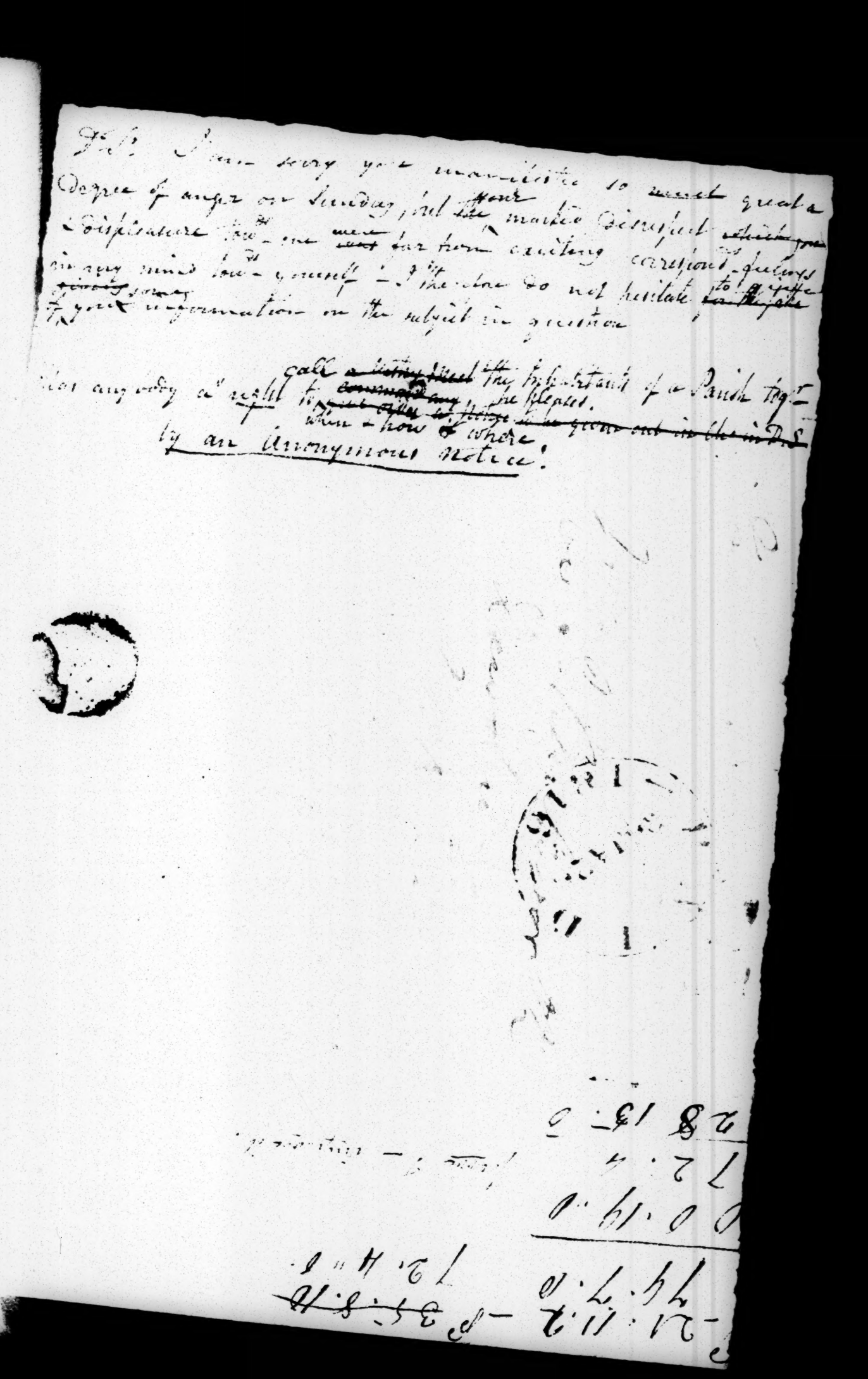
I. Their establishm. in Xt. - in ... doctrines - from ... in holds
& faith &c.

II. Their ... Thi alludes to ... sanctifica. of Vessels.
for sanctify. gr: ... is often compared to oil & anointed &c.
- With - holy oil &c. and ... used in sev. sacrem. ...
Unctions & oil is emblamatical of ... graces of H.S. - mas as
it heals ... wears ... health ... wounds - comforts ... but - beau-
tifies ... face - & therefore ... kindly. -
III. Their seal ... Sacrifices ... Sacrifices esteem - Safety
Safety & security - Being sealed by H.S. is a precept Vbeing Gs property
& ... stamps ... likeness of G. &c.
security. -
& ... confirmation -

III. Their rec. an earnest &c in Vhrts. - first fruits
the ... of humility - of faith - of love - of &c peace & joy
- &c. - yet it is only an earnest -
Temp. eternal enjoyed -
- real &c. -

Sir I am sorry you manifested so much
Degree of anger on Sunday last ~~the~~ make disrespectful observations
Conduct ~~me~~ ~~not~~ ~~me~~ from causing confusion during
Service ~~me~~ ~~not~~ ~~me~~ from causing confusion during
in your mind how you will ~~be~~ ~~to~~ act. I therefore do not hesitate to apply
for your information on the subject in question

call ~~a Meeting thereof~~ the Inhabitants of a Parish to
that any body of people ~~to~~ ~~assemble~~ ~~to~~ ~~to~~ ~~to~~ be illegal.
when & how & where
by an Anonymous Notice!



preach Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

‖Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon ensuing a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 1 33

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel: 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

†Gr. *shame.*

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

‖Or, not altogether without help or means.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak,

*Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* †Gr. *in the face.* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, be- *Isa.43.19 Rev.21.5.* hold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their †Gr. *put in us.* trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 11 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him* beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time *Isa.49.8. accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as †Gr. *commending.* the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, ‖ Or, *in tossings to and fro.* in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in *Levit.26. them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, 12. and they shall be my people.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, *Isa.52.11 and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye *Jer.31.1. shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2. Receive

Chap V

v. Mde Sevigné t. 3 vol III p. 165

v. 17 Chamfort. Oeuvres. Edit. II p. 66.

v. 19 Chamfort. Oeuvres. Edit II p. 201

Chap. VII

v. 1re Balzac Oeuvres p. 201

VIII. Q. –

I. Wherein the qr:-o David was manifested. II. The qr. Object he had in view in my
I.d. His qr: was manifest. in assig.- a state in w.h he was inf.- rich & in
becom. poor. – It was rich man w.ch all w.h belonged to a –. The term rich
in no doubt here used to denote the qr.- state of greatness & majesty –

v. 10 Samuel Book III p. 217

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which I ‖ have in you.

‖ Or, he hath

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

136

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

†Gr. *blessing*
‖Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.*

6 But this, *Isay*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Ecclus 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work;

*Psal. 112. 9.

9 (As it is written, *He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

*Isa. 55. 10

10 Now he that *ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person, and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 affirming them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for vaunting out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

‖Or, *in outward appearance.*

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖Or, *reckon.*

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖Or, *to God.*

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖Or, *reasonings.*

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise.

‖Or, *understand it not.*

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖Or, *line.*

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, *magnified in you.*

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, *rule.*

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Jer. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖Or, *you do bear with me.*

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, † no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or: *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I *fourty *stripes* save one.

*Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, & yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, *possible.*

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour

to

138 to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

†Gr. *your souls.*

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖Or, *with him.*

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accursed those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

†Gr. *equals in years.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me

v. 5. Chrysostomus Martyn Vol II p. 224

Class XIII

v6. Vid. Mosheim Eccl. Hist. Vol. I. p. 173.

me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

‖Or, returned. 18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

‖Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision. 139

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‖Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

‖Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith. * Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17

12 And the law is not of faith: but, *The man that doeth them shall live in them. *Lev. 18. 5

13 Christ

140

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is
*Deut.21.23. written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet
‖Or, testament. if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were
‖ Or, rudiments. in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to
‖Or, back. ‖Or, rudiments. the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake
‖Or, what was then. of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might
‖Or, us, affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.
‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount
‖Or, testaments. Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and
‖Or, is in the same rank with. is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren *Isa.54.1. that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for *Gen.21.10. the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty, 3 and not to obſerve circumciſion: 13 but rather love, which is the ſumme of the law 19 He reckoneth up the works of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

‖Or, *who did drive you back.*

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, *Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

*Lev.19. 18. Mat.22.39

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and

‖ Or, *fulfill not.*

‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law. 141

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh, with the ‖ affections and luſts.

‖Or, *paſſions.*

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He gloriеth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

‖Or, *although.*

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖Or, *wherein.*

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings ‖ in heavenly places in Christ:

‖ Or, *things.*

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgivenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

‖ Gr. *the heavens.*

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, *hoped.*

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, *for the acknowledgement.*

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. *of the might of his power.*

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. *the wills.*

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, *in himself.*

17 And came, and preached peace to you

which

which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and foreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖Or, *a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 143

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖Or, *in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

*Pſ. 68. 18.

‖Or, *a multitude of captives.*

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)

‖Or, *fulfill.*

11 * And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

*1. Cor. 12 28.

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖Or, *into the unity.*

‖Or, *age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

‖Or, *being ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

*Col. 2. 19

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the *‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

*Rom. 1. 21.

‖Or, *hardneſſe.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſa-

144 versation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

Guard: 20/7/93

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children:

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, unbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkenesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

‖ Or, discovered.

* Isa. 60. 1.

14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man

Class V

v. 2 Clarendon's Hist. Rebellion Vol II Pol. 4.

No. 1101 Taurinis. Fr. Vol 2° f: 35

man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ Some reade, both your, and their master.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‖ Or, having overcome all,

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 145

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, in a chain. ‖ Or, thereof

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

‖ Or, with incorruption

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, mention.

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, will finish it.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart. ‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, sense.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

‖ Or, try. ‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Christ. ‖ Or, Cesars court. ‖ Or, to all others

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

146 24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſt's humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was
‖ Or, habit. made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ Or, ſincere. 15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the
‖ Or, ſhine ye. mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacri- † Gr. poured forth. fice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend ‖ Or, moreover. Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who ‖ or, ſo deare unto me. will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation: ‖ Or, *h*nour *ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more.

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered

Ch. II. 12 & 13.

Jubil 12. Dec. 17. 1780 Jarum
attaind Grace out of Perfection
of Grace — how we are to
enjoy the Divinity — what
to be sincerely attained to the
~~Heart~~ Heart which disposes —
apprehend — or lay hold upon
which we have [illegible]
him.

v20 [illegible] Ubon. L. 11 [illegible]

fered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made comformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce. 147

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. ‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. ‖ Or, I have received all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ; and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. *the Sonne of his love.*

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgivenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖ Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God,* Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, *amongst you*

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

‖ Or, *fight, or care.*

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgemeat of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie

q v

My object is to enter into a serious discussion of what constitutes
give a description of a true christian & to shew what is important & possessed.
We hear much in all of pious & well-intentioned persons
but as it is a subject merely theoretical, seated in head & not in heart it...
I shall endeavour plainly as I possibly can what is the nature of a true God
and it is separate from the natural ...

again attended by deep humility. It is that exalteth us... if ... seemeth to be wise...
It is likewise invariably accompanied by faith. they [illegible] ...
Moreover by love. as I will ...

Again it is a soul-transforming [illegible] ... all ...

Further it is where it is an active principle. it thus up[illegible] it obedience
1st from 2. Heart [illegible] love & keep...
pure. It is always attended by a prayer. it have public [illegible]...
Lastly it begets in holy indifference to [illegible]. - all mere pixel, changeable, momentary
[illegible] Paul cannot [illegible] ...

II. The great importance of [illegible]. - This we see on consideration
with it [illegible] cannot be perfected by [illegible] - Since one heart
[illegible] ...
It is represented as a [illegible] ...
The devil by it cannot be cast out. - by [illegible] ...
Improve. This subject is calculated to [illegible] merely
an [illegible] ...
It may therefore be [illegible]
Pray - If any one [illegible] ... [illegible] pray - but then closed ...
be sincere in acts as it [illegible] - If any [illegible] ... [illegible] with one - [illegible]
with a view [illegible] ...

philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, *in himself.*

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes:*

‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, *in part.*

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, *judge against you.* † Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, *elements.*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *punishing, or not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

‖ Or, *minde.*

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 149

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, *complaint.*

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He salateth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto

150 you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, *ſtriving.*
‖ Or, *filled*

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

Guard. 220 Vol. 3.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, *uſed authoritie.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the

1. Thes. 1. 9. & 10. v. I v]. it my duty, M.r. P.r to call y.r Clients to a very important
subject - a subject in w.ch all the dear pledges of

Class XIII

the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, *chaſed us out.*

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‖ Or, *glorying.*

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, *guide.*

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints. 13

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live ſoberly and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, *require.*
‖ Or, *beſeech.*

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ Or, *oppreſſe, or overreach.*
‖ Or, *in the matter.*

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, *rejecteth.*

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, *of no man.*

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ Or, *and hort.*

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

152

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

‖ Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

‖ Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall useth diverse reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

† Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‖ Or, holdeth 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill company. 6 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

† Gr. may runne. FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

153

† Gr. abſurd. 2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you; that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

‖ Or, faint not. 13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle. 14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no compa ny with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him, by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own sonne in the faith: grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

‖ Or, *not aiming at.* 6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, *desire.*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

‖ Or, *eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, *a testimony.*

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray;

‖ Or, *plaited*

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖Or, *modest*

‖ Or, *not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having

Class. II

N. 15. Clarmontes Iyrethes Sol II p. 16 Lusk.

ving his children in subjection with all gravity.
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
‖ Or, one newly come to the faith. 6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
‖ Or, ministred. 13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ Or, stay. ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie, great is the mysterie of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory,

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.
‖ Or, for a little time. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 155
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all. ‖ Or, in all things.
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindnesse.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth. ‖ Or, deliciously.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel. ‖ Or, kindred.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man, ‖ Or, chosen.
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversarie † to speak reprochfully. † Gr. for their railing.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church:

156 church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut. 25.4. 18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and,

* Matt.10. 10. * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the puritie of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

‖ Or, a fool. ‖ Or, sick. 4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖ Or, gallings one of another. 5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

‖ Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

† Gr. uncertaintie of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The

v. 17 Of double honour) that honour implyes maintenance see Matt. XV. 5, 6. and the next verse shews that to be the meaning of it here.
This is directly against those who argue for an equality amongst all Ministers, whether they be for an equality in dignity or maintenance.

v. 10. Maximam partem ad injuriam faciendam agitandam natuli, ut adipiscantur eum quem cupiunt in quo vitae salutisque partem acuit. Eruebant magnifica appariturae, ubique cultus cum erogantia. Et copia quae ut rerum effectum ita et initia: vitia praeceps cupido ita et. [illegible]

v 20 Vid Mosh. eccl. Hist. vol I. p. 24

Chap. I

Chap. II

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me: of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying profane and vain bablings 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God; a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, *gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity

‖ Or, *stedy.*

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If

158

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖ Or, *forbearing.*

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

† Gr. *awake*

† Gr. *taken alive.*

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, *of no judgement.*

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

‖ Or, *thou haſt been a diligent follower of.*

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them:*

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed unto all good works.

‖ Or, *perfected.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearneſſe of his death: 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering. 19 And ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, & his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turn away their eares from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‖ Or, *fulfill.*

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, *our preachings.*

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me: but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſehold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

The

v. f. Hansen bis f. 119.

C2. f 2

The epistle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began; ‖ Or, *for.*

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own sonne after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee. ‖ Or, *left undone.*

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; * 1. Tim. 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, ‖ Or, *good things.*

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. ‖ Or, *in teaching.*

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate. ‖ Or, *void of judgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. ‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; ‖ Or, *holy women.* ‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, ‖ Or, *wise.*

5 *To be* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded. ‖ Or, *discreet.*

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again: ‖ Gr, *gainsaying.*

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, ‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men hath appeared.*

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, ‖ Or, *pitie.*

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. † Gr, *richly.*

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This

160

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted; and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull. ‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epiſtle of Paul to PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon:* 9 *whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, eſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The

Vers 25 — Extract from a Sermon by Philip Henry.

By grace he understood not so much the good will of God towards us, as the good work of God in us; it is called the grace of Christ, both because he is the author and donor of it, and because he is the pattern and exemplar of it. Now, the choicest gift we can ask of God for our children, is that the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ may be with their spirit. This is the one thing needful — the better part — the root of the matter — the whole of man — the principal thing — the more excellent way — a lasting inheritance — and the thing that accompanies salvation. The grace of Christ in the spirit, enlightens the spirit — converts the spirit — softens the spirit — quickens the spirit — sanctifies the spirit — preserves the spirit — encourages the spirit — guides the spirit — sweetens the spirit — and strengthens the spirit; and, therefore what can be more desirable? A spirit without the grace of God, is a life without a sense — a soul without understanding — a will without a bridle — a heart without courage — a soldier without armour — a child without reason — a coward without a sword — a man without spirit — a wonder — in short a ghastly appearance. What we do for grace, for grace, for grace, for nothing else can stand us in stead.

v. 13 Barbara Lucas fl. 367

Obv. 1/

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

*Wisd. 7. 26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

†Gr. *rightnesse, or straightnes.* 8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceepere of †righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

*Psal. 102. 25, &c. 10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

*Isa 34. 4. 11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

*Psal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessarie.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖Or, *distributions.*

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, *Psal. 8. 4. * What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖Or, *a little while inferiour to.*

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖Or, *by.*

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

*Psal. 18. 2. *Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

†Gr. *he taketh hold of angels, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham.* 16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle & high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

†Gr. *made.* 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

162

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

*Psal. 95. 7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

† Gr. If they shall enter. 11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

† Gr. the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not united by faith to. 2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

‖ Or, the gospel was first preached.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

‖ That is, Joshuah. 8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖ Or, can reasonably bear with. 2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖ Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† Gr. hath no experience. 13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

n 9. Bates's Works p. 823

n 13. Wilkinson's Works vol 1 p. 90.

Chap V

Chap N

n 22. Curwen &c. vol I p. 3

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

† Gr *interpoſed himſelf by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 and ſo farre more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

† Gr. *without pedegree.*

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖Or, *pedegree.*

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe prieſts were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec)

‖Or, *without ſwearing of an oath.* * Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſuretie of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖Or, *evermore.*

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖Or, *of holy things.*

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

‖Or, *they are priests.*

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle, For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖Or, *testament.*

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jerem. 31. 33

† Gr. *give.*

‖ Gr. *upon.*

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‖Or, *ceremonies.*

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table, and the shewbread; which is called ‖ the sanctuary.

‖Or, *holy.*

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖Or, *vitæ, or ceremonies.*

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖Or, *fault.*

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖Or, *be brought in.*

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖Or, *purified.*

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖Or, *purple.*

20 Saying,

15. Quesnelle.

22. Wolf [illegible]

[illegible] 20. [illegible] Lpzig. 1794. 8. 294 S.
20. Jam [illegible] Christus [illegible]
[illegible] Lutheri.

N24 Curiosa T. I. III p. 275

Cabinet X

96. Gould. Men [illegible]
[illegible] XV. 20.

N58 Curiosa T. III p. 137

13. [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without shedding of bloud is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement;

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sinnes of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sinne, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sinnes.

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before, 365

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them: *Jer.31.33

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus, ‖Or, *liberty.*

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh: ‖Or, *made.*

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people. *Deut 32. 35. Rom.12. 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproches & afflictions, & partly whilest ye became cõpanions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

‖Or, ground or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖Or, being wary.

X Guard: 224. Vol. 3.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

‖Or, to.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting, that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

‖Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

‖Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

*2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖Or, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us runne with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame,

‖Or, beginner.

shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnes, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

‖ Or, even. 13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

‖ Or, enrolled. 23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

‖ Or, testament. 24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

167

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honest life,* 5 *to avoid covetousnesse,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *to take heed of strange doctrines,* 10 *to confesse Christ,* 16 *to give almes,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. *Josh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

‖ Or, are the guides. 7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. *Mic. 2. 10

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, †giving thanks to his name. †Gr. confessing.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

‖ Or, guide. 17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

168

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

‖Or, *testament.*

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖Or, *doing.*

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

The generall epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do therefter, 26 otherwise then may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

‖Or, *glory.*

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted

‖Or, *evils.*

with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖Or, *doing.*

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull; and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

†Gr. *synagogue.*

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‖Or, *well, or seemly.*

4 Are you not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖Or, *them.*

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do

5. Henry [illegible] 23 m: 32 sem: ejd.

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, *and* are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖ Or, *that law which ſaid.*

11 For ‖ he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery; ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

‖ Or, *gloriſeth.*

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

† Gr. *by it ſelf.*

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

‖ Some copies reade, *by thy works*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevеſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne upon the altar?

‖ Or, *thou ſeeſt.*

22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

‖ Or, *breath.*

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe, be milde and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, *wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde:

† Gr. *nature* † Gr. *nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet *water* and bitter?

‖ Or, *hole.*

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

‖ Or, *naturall.*

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

† Gr. *tumult* or *unquietneſſe.*

17 But the wiſdome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

‖ Or, *without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, *brawlings.*

‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, *enviouſly.*

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble

170

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

*Prov. 27. 1. 13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:

‖Or, for it is. 14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing: 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

‖Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience. 7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖Or, grone, or grieve not. 9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray: Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

‖Or, in his prayer. 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeares and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

The first epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the bloud of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord †Gr. much. Jesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you, ‖Or, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce

joyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.
10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.
14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;
16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:
18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;
21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,
23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

† Gr. perfectly.
* Lev. 11. 44. and 19 2. and 20. 7
‖ Or, for that

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts. 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil ſpeakings,
2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,
5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖ precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,
8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.
9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoul.
12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.
13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,
14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil-doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.
15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.
16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.
17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.
19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.
22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not: but ‖ committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.
24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinne, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

1 Pet. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *be ye built.*
* Pſal. 118. 22. Iſa. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42 Acts 4. 11.
‖ Or, *an honour.*
* Iſa. 8. 14.
‖ Or, *a purchaſed people.*
‖ Or, *verſus*
* Hoſ. 2. 23
‖ Or, *wherein.*
† Gr. *having.*
‖ Or, *eſteem*
‖ Or, *thank.*
‖ Some reade, *for you.*
‖ Or, *committed his cauſe.*
‖ Or, *to.*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chast conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. †Gr. *children.*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them, according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous: ‖Or, *loving to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. *Psal.34. 12,&c.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* †against them that do evil. †Gr. *upon.*

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled: *Isa.8.12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and ‖ fear: ‖Or, *reverence.*

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, then for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sinnes. ‖Or, *will.*

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Where-

1. Pet. 1. 8. — Wherin ye rejoice with joy unspeakable & full of glory, receiving the end of your faith even the salvation of your souls.

1. Its nature — 2. Its effects.

Let us consider, how love it is, is connected with salvation & soul.

It is a superlative love — as ... the highest crown of love in the angels & men & only seems ... — every excellent & lovely in the light — life — love — blessed — glorified. He loves ... he is amiable & lovely in name, nature — offices — grace — yea he is ... more, as ye spirit led to see & exalt him ...

2. It is an operative love. If any man love ... ergo He hath ... &c. It is operative, it makes soul laborious ... for if it runs ... it runs, suffers any pr: to remain idle in soul. It animates faith ... in soul makes it exult & triumph so ... hope — patience ... humility — self-denial &c ... soul loves it may never cease to obey till it ceases to be. Such a love is like sun — it never ceases to beam ... ergo ... Earth ...

3. It is a sincere love. — pr: & ye will ... Not of leaves of ... it is like Judas kiss ... not like Christ kiss ... and in words ...

4. It is preserved by the effects & causes & nature it permanent. Thus loved & given ... Election & Love ... Christ ...

It is true it may any & respect to interest — & it may subsist in faith — hope — obedience — zeal — ardency & love — patience — meekness — humility — truth ...

5. It is an inclined — this I pray ... The longer a believer lives he sees reason to love it. — he sees & acts more & more — & hence has greater sense of mercies — love — mystery. In this increases & abounds.

II. Its effects. (1) love — presence. (2) love — desire — it exalts it — it submits to — willing service — it is as a tie & tye & burden ... prison — furnace — chains — it produces grief — he is dishonored. — Mine eyes ... Lord ... love to B. on Wed

The IV. Sol...

1. The 1st of 6. It is designated by 1 name prec[d] It is so bec:
it is exercised in a prec[d] dan[r] (3) suffered by it 1 of the 1st mar[s] men...
9 he is he ~ spir[t] ~ with ~ especially endued. ~ ~ ~ ~ Gr[t] man
~ to ~ office ~ 1 taught he honored ~ ~ said Mat[e] in V. V to 4 Angels. glory
2) It is suffer'd by prec[d] preacher. 1 ~ ~ ~ ~ Mat[e] ~ ~ ~ to 1 benefit
Mar[k] 7 ~ ~ ~ ~

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

‖Or, as much as in you is.

‖Or, overruling.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 173

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

‖Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. *John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaves in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, at any time.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

‖Or, *lasciuious wayes*, as some copies reade.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖Or, *dominion.* *Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖Some reade, *against themselves.*

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

†Gr. *an adulteresse.*

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖Or, *for a little*, or *a while*, as some reade

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He asswreth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

†Gr. *consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being

‖Or, *hasting the coming.*

on

Chap. 3.

v. Matthias Armand. Vol. I. p. 31.

v. Xaverius Vol. I. p. 21.

Chap. I

v. p. Observations on the II to the III

Part II

Observations on the III to the IV

on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat!

13 Nevertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of our Lord is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The firſt epiſtle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adjoyn holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure us of the forgiveneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſſe, and ſhew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt his Sonne cleanſeth us from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſinne, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſinnes, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for *the ſinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none † occaſion of ſtumbling in him. †Gr. ſcandal.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that* is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard that antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

‖ Or, *know ye.*

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‖ Or, *commandment.*

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr. *perswade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that

Chap III

v 2 Laurin. Ser Vol III p 297

Chap V

L Laurin. Ser. Vol II p 321

v 9 Charnocks Marin Vol II p 307 &c.

v 10 Tillot sur Marb. Vol I p 130.

Chap 5th

v. 2 Waterworth p. 610

v. 3 Waterworth v. 2 T. p 62

16. [illegible]

19. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[

that he loved us, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. *love with us.*

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus the Sonne of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, 177
even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the bloud: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not unto death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſinne not unto death. There is a ſinne unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to perſevere in chriſtian love and belief, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of chriſt Jeſus.

THe elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that

198 as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full. †Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. ‖ Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name, †Gr. mouth to mouth.

The generall epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUDE the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day. ‖Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire. †Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee. * Zech. 3. 2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These

v. 4. προγεγραμμένοι συνιστώσι

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, propheſied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace
* Exod. 3. 14. *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull
*1. Cor. 15 20. witnesse, and the *first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him
Colos. 1. 18. that loved us,* and washed us from our sinnes in
* Heb. 9. 14. his own bloud,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto
* 1. Pet. 2. 5. God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

*Matt. 24. 30. 7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs *were* white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the
*Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6. last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou saweſt in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou saweſt, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus*, 8 *Smyrna*, 12 *Pergamos*, 18 *Thyatira*: *and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and povertie, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. * Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. * 1. Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. * Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father. *Psal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved*, 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent.* 8 *The angel of the church of Philadelphia*, 10 *is approved for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold*, 19 *and admonished to be more zealous.* 20 *Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee. * 1. Thess. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels. * Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he

Chap. II

n.5 Charnock's Lectures Vol II p 1292

"The Certainty of some of | them chambers of Glory is confirm-
d | Scripture Lords / Gloria Expressed Allusion | manu-
ment of Kings & Emperors — In | loss of Esphens | stoned dispos-
ed | full of | first angel | ashnesse | first Conquest of | Revelat-
| Test[a] is complete | Temple of Jerusa of | Church of Mary
will come to | made | reach of | enemies | Gentiles — The Circumcel
Gentiles | Church | received | Apostles | writers Epistles. Judg
is | Jerusalem | Glory — Habacuk is | Book | mighty
of Empires | Judgments | people | Jews | Christ is | Gentiles by
by | Jews — | Jews | Romans | Christians | Christ Christian alone
rejected —

Christ. Glory — the Old Testament, Christians Romans Gentiles
Apostles writers | Gentiles, Christ Romans
Jews | Christ | Glory | Christ Christians | Gentiles | Christ
Gentiles | Christ | Jews | Christ Christians | Gentiles | Christ
Gentiles | Christ | Jews | Christ Christians | Gentiles | Christ

he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan (which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

‖ Or, *in Laodicea.*

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine-ſtone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald. 181

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no reſt.*

* Iſa. 6. 3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

* Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his bloud.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

‖ Or, *incenſe.*

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

182

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1.Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

‖ *The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine-quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ *Or, to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the starres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ *Or, green figs.*

14 * And the heaven departed as a scrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places:

* Isa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads: 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And

n 11 de Laurentius Ser. Vol III p 103

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

* Isa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Isa. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, *adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel,

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, *a destroyer.*

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, *at.*

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

184

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:

*Psal.115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was as* it were the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

*Ezek.2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. *cast out.*

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.*

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

* Zech 4. 3,11,14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. *names of men.*

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, *corrupt.*

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the

ark

ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

‖ Or, ſigne. AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

‖ Or, ſigne. 3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtarres of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the floud which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt. 185

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy. ‖ Or, names

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt. † Gr. ſlain.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints. * Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed. † Gr. breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads. † Gr. to give.

17 And

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters.

* Pſal. 146. 5, 6. Acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Iſa. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. Chap. 18. 2

9 And the third angel followed them ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, *from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13.

‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing * the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

* Exod. 15. 1.

* Pſal. 145. 17.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

* Jer. 10. 7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And

Class XIIII

N 11 Sansinos Ser. Col. III p. 325

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

‖Or, *burned* 9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matt.24. 43. 15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

*Jer.25. 15.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishments of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication. †Gr. *gilded*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ or, *fornications.*

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called and chosen, and faithfull. *1. Tim. 6.15. Chap.19. 16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon

188 upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, *power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Isa.47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thvine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, *sweet.*

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men.

‖ Or, *bodies.*

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse: for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying,

ing, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

* Matt. 22. 2. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Chap. 22. 9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimonie of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

* Isa. 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

* Chap. 17. 14. 16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea,

* Ezek 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

* Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‖ Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

* Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying,

190

saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7.17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. 5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. 6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: * Isa. 55. 1. I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth, and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sunne, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. * Isa. 60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. * Isa. 60. 3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. * Isa. 60. 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever. * Chap. 21. 23.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. * Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. * Rom. 2. 6

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

14 Blessed

Class XXII.

v. 12. Bartesii Instit. fol. 753

v

14. It is a right founded (1) on the free rich mercy of God. (2) On the merit of Christ. 3. on the promises of the gospel. It will be granted as a reward of grace in proportion to our keeping the commandments.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel, to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the offſpring of David, and the bright and morning-ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

*Iſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this book, * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 191

*Deut.4.2 Prov.30.6

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.